

# BIBLE STUDIES

by Jd Tant

---

*A comprehensive collection of Bible study materials by Jefferson Davis Tant, a minister of the Church of Christ, including a biographical sketch and detailed studies of biblical passages for spiritual education.*

157 Chapters

# Table of Contents

1. 003 Preface
2. 004 Biographical Sketch of Jefferson Davis Tant
3. 005 Matthew 1-2
4. 006 Matthew 3-4
5. 007 Matthew 5-6
6. 008 Matthew 7-8
7. 009 Matthew 9-10
8. 010 Matthew 11-12
9. 011 Matthew 13-14
10. 012 Matthew 15-16
11. 013 Matthew 17-18
12. 014 Matthew 19-20
13. 015 Matthew 21-22
14. 016 Matthew 23-24
15. 017 Matthew 25-26
16. 018 Matthew 27-28
17. 019 Acts 1-2
18. 020 Acts 3-4
19. 021 Acts 5-6
20. 022 Acts 7-8
21. 023 Acts 9-10
22. 024 Acts 11-12
23. 025 Acts 13-14
24. 026 Acts 15-16
25. 027 Acts 17-18
26. 028 Acts 19-20
27. 029 Acts 21-22
28. 030 Acts 23-24
29. 031 Acts 25=26
30. 032 Acts 27-28
31. 033 Mark 1-2
32. 034 Mark 3-4
33. 035 Mark 5-6
34. 036 Mark 7-8
35. 037 Mark 9-10
36. 038 Mark 11-12
37. 039 Mark 13-14
38. 040 Mark 15-16
39. 041 Romans 1-2

40. 042 Romans 3-4
41. 043 Romans 5-6
42. 044 Romans 7-8
43. 045 Romans 9 10
44. 046 Romans 11-12
45. 047 Romans 13-14
46. 048 Romans 15-16
47. 049 1Corinthians 1-2
48. 050 1Corinthians 3-4
49. 051 1Corinthians 5-6
50. 052 1Corinthians 7-8
51. 053 1Corinthians 9-10
52. 054 1Corinthians 11-12
53. 055 1Corinthians 13-14
54. 056 1Corinthians 15-16
55. 057 Luke 1-2
56. 058 Luke 3-4
57. 059 Luke 5-6
58. 060 Luke 7-8
59. 061 Luke 9-10
60. 062 Luke 11-12
61. 063 Luke 13-14
62. 064 Luke 15-16
63. 065 Luke 17-18
64. 066 Luke 19-20
65. 067 Luke 21-22
66. 068 Luke 23-24
67. 069 2Corinthians 1-2
68. 070 2Corinthians 3-4
69. 071 2Corinthians 5-6
70. 072 2Corinthians 7-8
71. 073 2Corinthians 9-10
72. 074 2Corinthians 11-13
73. 075 Galatians 1-3
74. 076 Galatians 4-6
75. 077 Ephesians 1-3
76. 078 Ephesians 4-6
77. 079 Philippians 1-4
78. 080 Colossians 1-4
79. 081 1Thessalonians 1-3
80. 082 1Thessalonians 4-5
81. 083 2Thessalonians 1-3

82. 084 1Timothy 1-3
83. 085 1Timothy 4-6
84. 086 2Timothy 1-3
85. 087 Titus 1-3 and Philemon
86. 088 John 1-2
87. 089 John 3-4
88. 090 John 5-6
89. 091 John 7-8
90. 092 John 9-10
91. 093 John 11-12
92. 094 John 13-14
93. 095 John 15-16
94. 096 John 17-18
95. 097 John 19-21
96. 098 Hebrews 1-2
97. 099 Hebrews 3-4
98. 100 Hebrews 5-6
99. 101 Hebrews 7-8
100. 102 Hebrews 9-10
101. 103 Hebrews 11-13
102. 104 James 1-5
103. 105 1Peter 1-5
104. 106 2Peter 1-3
105. 107 1John 1-5
106. 108 2-3 John and JUDE
107. 109 The New Testament
108. 110 The Christ
109. 111 Christ's First Public Work
110. 112 Second Trip of the Son of God
111. 113 Last Trip On Earth of the Son of God
112. 114 Last Supper and Death on Cross
113. 115 Crucifixion and Resurrection
114. 116 The Church of Christ
115. 117 Church In Type
116. 118 Christ Is Head
117. 119 The Establishment of the Church
118. 120 The Name
119. 121 Church Membership
120. 122 Church Worship
121. 123 Church Work
122. 124 The United Church
123. 125 Gospel Obedience

- 124.** 126 Gospel Faith
- 125.** 127 Gospel Repentance
- 126.** 128 The Good Confession
- 127.** 129 Scriptural Baptism
- 128.** 130 Faithfulness
- 129.** 131 The Bible Church: Her Eldership
- 130.** 132 The Bible Church: Her Deacons
- 131.** 133 The Bible Church: Her Evangelists
- 132.** 134 The Bible Church: Work of an Evangelist--Paul
- 133.** 135 The Bible Church At Work
- 134.** 136 Paul's Third Missionary Trip
- 135.** 137 Paul A Prisoner
- 136.** 138 Church Discipline
- 137.** 139 Discord Among Brethren
- 138.** 140 Evil Speaking
- 139.** 141 Slander
- 140.** 142 Covetousness
- 141.** 143 Giving
- 142.** 144 Walking With God
- 143.** 145 Running On The Narrow Way
- 144.** 146 Christian Soldiers
- 145.** 147 Spiritual Marriage
- 146.** 148 What Is A Christian?
- 147.** 149 Miracles of Jesus
- 148.** 150 Second Lesson On Miracles
- 149.** 151 Third Lesson On Miracles
- 150.** 152 Parables of Jesus
- 151.** 153 Second Lesson On Parables
- 152.** 154 Third Lesson On Parables
- 153.** 155 Ten Prayers of the Son of God
- 154.** 156 Fifteen Warnings of Jesus
- 155.** 157 Last Warnings of Jesus
- 156.** 158 Blessings Promised to the Child of God
- 157.** 159 Our Home In Heaven

## 003 Preface

---

Preface BIBLE STUDIES FOR LORD'S DAY WORK For years I have seen the need of my brethren pulling out of the old channels of sectarianism and modern Sunday School literature, and the seven years skipping through the Bible as found in our International Sunday School literature. I have seen the need of a system of Bible studies in which the Bible could be taught in such a connected manner that the young could learn the plan of salvation as taught in the Bible, and then learn how to live that they may enter heaven. In our present literature these things are not taught plain enough to be understood by the majority. I have suggested a three-years' course of Bible studies in these lessons, under the title of "Bible Studies," and shall send it forth as an evangelist to do good at all places where used.

We take up a three-years' course of New Testament study, asking questions for two years, and forcing the student to go to the Bible to find the answer. As many important items are connected with each lesson not answered in the chapter considered, you will find general questions at the close of each lesson, which we hope will cause much general reading and searching both Old and New Testaments for the answers.

After two years of studying the Bible in consecutive chapters we then spend a year on subjects, dealing with almost all practical points connected with the Christian system.

I do not examine Revelation in these lessons, as I am not well enough versed in that book to teach it.

These lessons are only suggestive to all churches of Christ. We hope to bring about more Bible study, more harmony and union among the children of God, to bring us nearer together and kill out the modern Sunday School idea, and our present system of International literature, which I think is five years wasted in seven. This book is not a substitute for the Bible, but to help us to understand the Bible.

Nothing but ignorance and prejudice will cause my brethren to fight this book. My teaching in it is Scriptural, and I am ready and able to defend the same. Those who fight its teachings are not fighting me, but God, Christ and the Holy Scriptures as well. In love submitted,

J. D. TANT

## 004 Biographical Sketch of Jefferson Davis Tant

---

### Biographical Sketch of Jefferson Davis Tant Biographical Sketch of J. D. Tant

Jefferson Davis Tant was born June 28, 1861, at Cartersville, Georgia. His parents were William and Mattie (Lloyd) Tant. At the age of 14, Tant joined the Methodist Church. At the age of 15 he moved with his parents from Georgia to Texas. About this time, he became interested in an education and, fortunately, he lived near a high school.

Unfortunately, he had only one dollar to supply all of his earthly needs. He invested his dollar in three yards of cloth from which his mother made him a pair of pants. He started to school without a single school book and one pair of pants. At school, he would dodge around the children and study his lessons on their books with them, until one day a schoolmate cursed him and told him if his old daddy could not get him some books that he had better quit. Discouraged, he told his troubles to his teacher, who agreed that he would leave one window unfastened each night so his pupil could come and get the books for his lesson the next day, learn his lessons, and put the books back next morning before school. This he did for two years, and many times three o'clock in the morning found him after his lessons with a little brass lamp to study by.

Jefferson Davis Tant was in the school room each day but never looked at a book, yet at time for recitation he seldom failed to answer all the questions. The children begged him to tell them how he knew his lessons without studying. This he kept as a profound secret. The news spread that he was an "idiot" and people often visited the school to see "Old man Tant's 'idiot' son that learned his lessons without studying." After two years, a lady learned of his desire for an education and loaned him \$20 to buy his books. The last two years he was in school, he was in a class alone. He had passed all the other students, not because he had more ability but because he used what he had. The Reverend Jefferson Davis Tant, duly ordained in the Methodist ministry, became a circuit-rider in North Texas in the year 1880. His work as a Methodist minister was destined to be a short one. In 1881, he moved to Buda, Texas, where in August of that year, he heard W. H. D. Carrington, a minister of the Church of Christ, preach the gospel. He liked what he learned. In those days, the church was often referred to as "Campbellites." The meeting ran from two weeks to a month. Tant decided to go back and hear what the "Campbellite" preacher had to say further. Carrington took the Bible, read the passages and explained them clearly, especially the verses that told what one must do to be a Christian or to be saved. On August 14, 1881, Tant came forward in Carrington's meeting and gave the preacher his hand. He was openly weeping as he did so, weeping from fear, from gratitude. Since he had been immersed, he was received into the fellowship of the Buda church on his statement that he was "satisfied" with his baptism. It was only one week later that young Jefferson Davis Tant received a written statement from the Buda Church of Christ, commending him to the brotherhood to preach the gospel of Christ and baptize any that he was instrumental in converting to Christ. The statement was signed by two elders and two preachers.

1883 was a milestone in Tant's life. It was then that he received his very first compensation as a preacher of God's word. He checked his records and found that he received \$9.75 for the year.

\$5.00 of this amount came from performing a wedding ceremony.

J. D. Tant married Laura Warren on March 26, 1890, at Georgetown, Texas. E. Hansborough performed the ceremony. To this union, two children were born: Ira, a son who lived to be 10 years old, and Davis, a daughter. The Tants lived at Hamilton, Texas. On January 4, 1894, after a hard fight with pneumonia, Laura died. Her body was laid to rest in the old Hamilton Cemetery

Hamilton was the home of J. D. Tant for nearly 15 years, his longest residence in any one place during the 80 years of his life.

Tant married Nannie Green Yater on Wednesday, December 30, 1896. It was a double wedding with Nannie marrying J. D. and her sister, Fannie Mills (who was never known by anything but her nickname "Kanna") marrying Albert Gebhart. Felix C. Sowell performed the wedding ceremony.

Tant preached all over the nation. Gospel preachers were few and far between. He was in great demand, ordinarily receiving more than 200 invitations per year for gospel meetings. His record was 269 invitations in a single year. Obviously, he could not hold more than 20 or 25 of these, since most of them were of two weeks' duration.

After living in Hamilton, Texas, for 15 years, Tant moved to Victoria, Texas, and then to Quanah, Texas. He moved to Macon, Tennessee, in 1904. (Yater Tant was born there in 1908.) Then the Tants moved to Alamogordo, New Mexico, in 1912, to Cleburne, Texas in 1916, then to Menard, Texas, Rogers, Arkansas, Greenville, Mississippi, DeQueen, Arkansas, Brownsville, Texas, and then to Los Fresnos, Texas, where he spent his remaining days.

One day, sitting quietly in his chair, he said, "There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God . . . and I long for that rest! " This was the last scripture that he was heard to quote. He wanted to see his children once more and sister Tant wrote to all of them requesting that they come as soon as possible. The last two Lord's Days he was not able to attend services. H. D. Jeffcoat, preacher for the Brownsville Church, brought the Lord's Supper to him May 24. Those assembled sang, prayed, and broke bread together. But on the last Lord's Day of his life, June 1, 1941, he did not partake of the Supper. Knowing his weak condition, friends came to encourage him. They visited, stood up to leave and Tant stood up with them and walked into another room. He sat down in a chair, turned his eyes for a last long searching look into Nannie's face, and without speaking a word, quietly died.

It was 4:30 P.M., Sunday, June 1, 1941.

Two funeral services were held. The first was at the Brownsville Church of Christ with H. D. Jeffcoat and James W. Adams officiating. Tant had requested that the service be conducted like any normal preaching service with congregational singing. Jeffcoat read the scripture and led the prayer. Adams spoke on 1 Timothy 4:1-8 paying tribute to the great work of J. D. Tant. The second funeral service was held at the Central Church of Christ, Cleburne, Texas, Wednesday morning, June 4. The principal address was given by W. K. Rose with whom Tant had held a long time agreement that whichever of them survived would speak at the funeral of the other.

Scripture was read by G. H. P. Showalter, prayer was led by Cled E. Wallace, and a short address preceding Rose's talk, was made by Foy E. Wallace, Jr.

Many gospel preachers came from their fields of labor to pay tribute to this great gospel preacher who had fallen asleep in the Lord. Old time friends, companions of his youth, were present to shed their tears with his wife, Nannie, the children, and his only surviving brother, James Monroe Tant. John W. Akin, who had given the suit in which he was to be buried, wept unashamedly as he looked for the last time upon the still and bloodless face of his friend. The funeral caravan moved slowly to the old Cleburne Memorial Cemetery, where all that is mortal of "J. D. Tant, Texas Preacher" now sleeps beneath a simple stone bearing the legend:

Jefferson Davis Tant

1861 - 1941

"I have fought a good fight

I have finished my course

I have kept the faith."

2 Timothy 4:7

## 005 Matthew 1-2

---

Matthew 1-2 FIRST YEAR'S STUDY —LESSON I Matthew CHAPTERS 1 AND 2 (165)

What book are we now studying? Matthew 1:1.

Who was Matthew, and who were his companions? Matthew 10:3-5.

Of whose life and works does Matthew treat? Matthew 1:1.

Who was the mother of Christ? Matthew 1:16.

Who was the husband of Mary? Matthew 1:16.

How many generations from Abraham to David? To carrying AWAY TO Babylon?

To the birth of Christ? Matthew 1:17.

Give an account of the birth of Christ. Matthew 1:18.

What did Joseph desire to do? Matthew 1:19.

Did the law of Moses allow a man to put his wife away? Deuteronomy 24:1-4.

What did the prophets say concerning the birth of Christ? Matthew 1:28.

What prophet said this and where found? Isaiah 7:14.

How did Joseph learn about these things? Matthew 1:20.

What did Joseph do? Matthew 1:24.

What did Joseph name Mary's first son? Matthew 1:25.

Where was Jesus born? Matthew 2:1.

Who came to worship Jesus? Matthew 2:2.

What sign told these men of the birth of Christ? Matthew 2:2.

Who was troubled at the birth of Christ? Matthew 2:2.

What did Herod do? Matthew 2:4.

What did the wise men answer, and why? Matthew 2:3.

What did the prophet say? Matthew 2:6.

What did Herod do with the wise men? Matthew 2:7.

Where did Herod send the wise men? Matthew 2:7.

What did he tell them to do? Matthew 2:8.

Where were they guided by the star? Matthew 2:9.

What did the wise men do when they came to Bethlehem? Matthew 2:11.

Why did not the wise men go back to Herod? Matthew 2:12.

Who appeared to Joseph after the departure of the wise men? Matthew 2:12.

Why was he to go into Egypt? Matthew 2:13.

What did Joseph do? Matthew 2:14.

How long did Joseph remain in Egypt? Matthew 2:15.

What did Herod do next? Matthew 2:16.

What prophecy was fulfilled in this matter? Matthew 2:19.

After the death of Herod where did Joseph go? Matthew 2:21.

Who was ruling in Jerusalem at that time? Matthew 2:22.

Where did Joseph and Mary then go? Matthew 2:23.

#### GENERAL QUESTIONS

Who was Abraham?

Who was Isaac?

Who was Jacob?

Tell some incident in the life of Abraham; of Isaac; of Jacob.

Who was David? What king did he succeed and how long did he reign?

Who was Solomon?

Tell some important fact connected with his life.

Where was Babylon?

Why was Israel carried captive there?

How long did the Israelites remain in Babylon?

Who led them back to Jerusalem?

What did they do after their return?

Who was Herod, and over what kingdom did he reign?

Why did he not kill John the Baptist when he had the young children- slain?

Who were the chief priests and what was their work?

Where is Egypt? Relate some things that occurred there.

Who was the first of Abraham's descendants who went to Egypt, and what was the cause of his going?

What is meant by the land of Israel?

Who was Jeremiah, and under what king did he live?

Questions By E. M. Zerr

Matthew Chapter One

Matthew Chapter Two

1. Name the two principal subjects of chapter one.
2. What book is mentioned?
3. Whose son is Jesus Christ?
4. How the son of these two?
5. Who are the "brethren" of verse two?
6. Whose wife had Tamor been?
7. Give the Old Testament form of Booz.
8. And of Rachab.
9. Where may we read of Ruth prior to this?
10. Who was the son of Jesse?
11. What was his official position?
12. State the son of David.
13. Who was his mother?
14. Tell who was Solomon's son.
15. Give the O. T. form.
16. Who was Ezekias?
17. Also Josias?
18. At what time was his son born?
19. Who was the son of Jacob?
20. He was husband of whom?
21. Of her was born whom?
22. How many generation from Abraham to Christ?

23. Which are counted twice?
24. How many were kings of Judah?
25. In what sense was Joseph husband of Mary?
26. Of whom was Mary with child?
27. What kind of man was Joseph?
28. He was not willing to do what?
29. What did he propose to do?
30. To what law was he aiming to conform?
31. Tell what he thought of the situation.
32. While thinking, who spoke to him?
33. In what manner did he appear?
34. Who.e son did he call Joseph?
35. Harmonize this with 16th verse.
36. What was Joseph told to do?
37. State the explanation he was given.
38. Tell what prediction was given him.
39. And what orders he was given.
40. Why was such name to be given?
41. All this was done for what end?
42. What prophet is quoted?
43. State the unusual thing predicted.
44. Give the meaning of Emmanuel.
45. Tell what Joseph then did.
46. Did they at this time live as husband and wife?
47. For how long did this attitude continue?
48. When the child was born who named him?
49. Why him instead of Mary?
50. What indicates she would have other children?
1. In what town was Jesus born?

2. What province was this in?
3. In whose days did this take place?
4. Of whom was Herod a king ?
5. Who came to the community about this time?
6. From where did they come?
7. To what city did they come?
8. State the inquiry they made.
9. What had they seen?
10. Where had they seen it?
11. For what purpose had they come?
12. Who became concerned at this time?
13. What effect did the event have on him?
14. Who joined him in this concern?
15. State the cause of this.
16. What gathering did he make?
17. Ten his inquiry.
18. Why these persons for this purpose?
19. Could they answer his inquiry?
20. On what authority did they base their answer?
21. What place was pointed out in the prophecy?
22. Out of this who was to come?
23. What would he do?
24. Whom did Herod next call?
25. Was this done openly?
26. State the inquiry he made.
27. To what place did he send them?
28. Why to this particular place?
29. Tell the business on which they were sent.
30. What did he propose doing?

31. How were the wise men further guided?
32. Tell how definitely it directed them.
33. How were they affected?
34. On entering, whom did they see?
35. What kind of house were they in?
36. Were they alone in there?
37. Tell what the wise men first did.
38. And what next?
39. What did this indicate?
40. Why did they not return to Herod?
41. After their departure who appeared to Joseph?
42. He was told to do what?
43. How long must he remain there?
44. State the reason given.
45. Relate Joseph's response to the command.
46. What event ended his stay in Egypt?
47. In leaving what would be fulfilled?
48. How did Herod feel about actions of the wise men?
49. Why the age limit of 2 years for the children?
50. What prophet saw all this?
51. In what manner did God appear to Joseph in Egypt?
52. To what place did he tell him to go ?
53. Because of what fact?
54. Did this command necessarily mean Judea?
55. What did he hear of that section of the country?
56. Who had instructed him?
57. To what place did he go?
58. Had Joseph been here before?
59. Had Jesus been here?

60. What prophecy was now fulfilled?

## 006 Matthew 3-4

---

Matthew 3-4 FIRST YEAR--LESSON II Matthew CHAPTER 3 and 4 (168) 1 Where was John the Baptist preaching? Matthew 3:1.

2. What did he preach? Matthew 3:2.

3. What did Isaiah say? Matthew 3:3.

4. How was John dressed and what did he eat? Matthew 3:4.

5. Who went out to John's preaching? Matthew 3:5.

6. What did they do? Matthew 3:6.

7. What two classes came to John's baptism? Matthew 3:7.

8. What did they do? Matthew 3:8.

9. Whom did these people claim to have as their father? Matthew 3:9.

10. What becomes of a tree that bears not good fruit? Matthew 3:10.

11. What was the difference between John's baptism and Christ's Baptism? Matthew 3:11.

12. What was Christ to do with the wheat and chaff? Matthew 3:12.

13. Who came to be baptized? Matthew 3:13.

14. Why did John refuse to baptize Christ? Matthew 3:14.

15. Why was Jesus baptized? Matthew 3:15.

16. How did Jesus come from his baptism? Matthew 3:16.

17. What voice was then heard? Matthew 3:17.

Matthew CHAPTER 4 18. Where did Jesus go after his baptism? Matthew 4:1.

19. How long did he fast? Matthew 4:2.

20. Who came to tempt him? Matthew 4:3.

21. What did the devil want him to do? Matthew 4:3.

22. What did Jesus answer? Matthew 4:4.

23. Where did the devil carry him next? Matthew 4:5.

24. What did the devil say next? Matthew 4:6.

25. What did Jesus say? Matthew 4:7.

26. Where did the devil carry him last? Matthew 4:8.
27. What offer did the devil then make? Matthew 4:9.
28. What reply did Jesus make? Matthew 4:10.
29. What then took place? Matthew 4:11.
30. What happened to John the Baptist about this time? Matthew 4:12.
31. Where did Jesus go and dwell? Matthew 4:13.
32. What prophecy was fulfilled at this time? Matthew 4:14-16.
33. What did Jesus begin to preach? Matthew 4:17.
34. Whom did Jesus select at this time? Matthew 4:18.
35. What did Peter and Andrew do? Matthew 4:20.
36. Whom did he select at this time? Matthew 4:21.
37. Where did Jesus then go and what did he preach? Matthew 4:23.
38. What works did Jesus do at this time? Verse 24.
39. Who followed Him? Matthew 4:25.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who was John the Baptist?

2. Who were his father and mother?
3. How much older than Christ was he?
4. What relation was he to Christ?
5. Why was John cast into prison?
6. What finally became of him?
7. Why was he beheaded?
8. Who were the Pharisees and who were the Sadducees?
9. Where was John baptizing?
10. Name some incident connected with God's people and the river Jordan.
11. Through how many channels did the devil try to tempt Christ?
12. What is repentance?
13. Who are commanded to be baptized?
14. What is the difference between a man confessing his sins and confessing his righteousness?

Questions By E. M. Zerr

## Matthew Chapter Three

## Matthew Chapter Four

1. What great man is introduced 1 2. He came doing what?
3. Where did he operate?
4. What did he tell the people to do?
5. State the reason he gav~.
6. Who had prophesied of this?
7. Where was the voice to cry?
8. What was to be prepared?
9. How make the paths?
10. Of what was the preacher's raiment 1 11. How was he girded 1 12. Tell the articles of food.
13. From where did people go out to him?
14. Were these places all cities?
15. How was the first related to the second?
16. What did John do for them?
17. This was upon what confession?
18. Why was it done in Jordan?
19. What class of attendants did John notice?
20. Had he specially urged thcm to come?
21. 'What was John's baptism "for"?
22. In coming to it what was their pretention?
23. Did they mislead John?
24. What did he call them?
25. And state thc question he asked them.
26. What fruits did he demand?
27. On what did they count so much?
28. Did such relationship rc~ally exist?
29. Through what line could it have come?
30. State the line John said was possible.

31. What is at the root of the trees?
  32. If at such place what is indicated?
  33. Who will use the ax?
  34. What is done with the tree after falling?
  35. StatB what fire this is.
  36. In what element did John baptize?
  37. Unto what?
  38. Compare John and his 8Uf'CeSsor.
  39. Of "hat did John say he "as unworthy?
  40. Name the elements he was to baptize with.
  41. What was to be in his hand?
  42. Tell the use of this instrument.
  43. What does the wheat represent 1 44. And the chaff?
  45. What is meant by garner?
  46. State the fate of the chaff.
  47. To what place does this refer?
  48. What person came to John?
  49. From what place did he come?
  50. }'or what purpose did he come?
  51. Why did John hesitate?
  52. Jesns wished to fulfill what?
  53. Mter baptism out of what did Jesus come?
  54. What opened up to him?
  55. Did a dove light on him?
  56. Tell what else came from heaven.
  57. Repeat its words.
1. To what place was J esues led?
  2. By what person was he led?
  3. Stat" the object of this.

4. For how long did he fast?
5. This left him in what condition?
6. Who came to him?
7. What claim of Jesus did the devil mention?
8. To prove it what did he suggest?
9. What condition would now make this; a temptation?
10. Could Jesus have done this work?
11. Is it wrong to eat bread?
12. Is it wrong to provide it miraculously?
13. What would have been wrong in this case?
14. Tell the reply of Jesus.
15. From whom was he quoting?
16. State the next move of the devil.
17. What is meant by the "holy city"?
18. How did he justify this temptation?
19. Did Jesus deny the quotation?
20. What was wrong about the matter?
21. To what place did the devil next take Jesus?
22. What were shown him?
23. Who claimed possession of these things?
24. Did Jesus question his claim?
25. State the offer of the devil.
26. By what name did Jesus address him?
27. What did he order him to do?
28. And what writing did he quote?
29. What was next temptation at this time?
30. Then what the angels did.
31. State the news reaching Jesus.
32. What did he do then?

33. Ten what change in location he made.
34. In so doing what was accomplished?
35. What about those sitting in darkness?
36. And those in the shadow of death?
37. What did Jesus now begin?
38. Ten what he exhorted the people to do.
39. For what reason?
40. Had this been preached before?
41. Where was Jesus walking?
42. Ten whom he saw.
43. State their occupation.
44. What were they told to do?
45. And what were they promised?
46. Describe their response.
47. State whom he next saw.
48. What were they doing?
49. Who was with them?
50. State their response to the word of Jesus.
51. Through what region did Jesus now go?
52. In what buildings did he teach?
53. On what subject did he preach?
54. What did he do besides preach?
55. How extensive did his fame become?
56. Who were brought unto him?
57. With what result?
58. Ten what is said of the multitudes.

## 007 Matthew 5-6

---

Matthew 5-6 FIRST YEAR— LESSON III Matthew CHAPTER 6 I. Where did Jesus go to teach the multitude? Verse 1.

2. Repeat by memory the Beatitudes. Verses 3-12.
3. What kind of saving power does the Christian have? Verse 13.
4. What kind of light does the Christian have, and what must they do with their light? Verses 14-16.
5. What effect did Christ have on the law and the prophets? Verses 17-19.
6. How righteous must a man be to enter heaven? Verse 20.
7. What law did Christ give about killing? Verses 21, 22.
8. How must we treat an offended brother? Verses 23, 24.
9. How must we deal with an adversary? Verses 25-26.
10. What law of purity should control us? Verses 27-28.
11. What law must control us with an offending eye or hand? Verses 29-30.
12. Can a man divorce his wife and for what cause? Verses 31-32.
13. What law should govern us about swearing? Verses 33-37.
14. What law should control us if wronged by our fellow man? Vs. 38-41.
15. How must we treat those who come to borrow? Verse 42.
16. How should we treat our enemies? Verses 43-44.
17. Why should we treat our enemies kindly? Verse 45.
18. What kind of a life should all try to live? Verse 48.

Matthew CHAPTER 6 19. How should we desire to perform our alms? Verses 1-4.

20. How should we not pray? Verse 5.
21. Repeat the prayer Jesus taught His disciples to pray. Verses 9-13.
22. How must we fast? Verses 16-18.
23. Where must we lay up treasures and why? Verses 19-21.
24. What is the light of the body? Verse 22.
25. If our eyes are evil, how is our body? Verse 23.

26. What about serving two masters? Verse 24.

27. What must a man seek first in this life? Verse 33 28. Should we work to improve the future or the present? Verse 34.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Will God's children be persecuted in this life?

2. Who were persecuted before our time?

3. Name some of the prophets and tell how and where they were persecuted.

4. In Matthew 5:17, what law was it that must be fulfilled?

5. Where was this law given?

6. How many commandments were given?

7. Name them.

8. Are we under them all today?

9. Why not?

10. Who said, "An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth?"

11. Who was Moses?

12. Give a history of his life.

13. Can we pray the Lord's prayer today?

14. Why not pray. "Thy kingdom come?"

15. How does God deliver us from evil?

16. Who was Solomon?

17. What great house did Solomon build?

18. Who took Solomon's throne at his death?

## 008 Matthew 7-8

---

Matthew 7-8 FIRST YEAR— LESSON IV Matthew CHAPTER 7 1. Why should we not ?Judges Verse1.

2. If we judge a man, how will God judge us? Verse 2.

3. When are we to pick the mote out of our brother's eye? Verses 3-5.

4. Why should we not cast pearls before swine? Verse 6.

5. How are we to get God's blessings? Verses 7. 8.

6. If we want men to treat us kindly, how must we treat them? Verse 12.

7. How many gates and how many ways lead out of this life? Vs. 13, 14.

8. Where do these two roads lead? Verses 13, 14.

9. How must we treat false prophets? Verse 15.

10. How shall we know them? Verse 16.

11. How can we know good trees from evil ones? Verses 17-19.

12. What kind of people will enter into the kingdom of God? Verse 21.

13. Why will not God save many good people who do many good works? Verses 22, 23.

14. Why are some men wise and some foolish? Verses 24-27.

15. Why were the people astonished at the doctrine of Christ? Verse 29.

Matthew CHAPTER 8 16. What did the leper say to Jesus? Verse 2.

17. What did Jesus do? Verse 3.

18. What did Jesus then tell them to do? Verse 4.

19. Who came to Jesus at Capernaum? Verse 5.

20. What did this man say? Verse 6.

21. What did Jesus say? Verse 7.

22. What did the centurion answer? Verse 9.

23. What did Jesus say? Verse 10.

24. Where were people to sit with Abraham and Isaac? Verse 11.

25. What would become of the children of the kingdom? Verse 12.

26. What did Jesus command the centurion and what effect did it have? Verse 13.
27. What did Jesus find, and what did he do at the home of Peter? Vs. 14, 15.
28. What did the people do after this? Verse 16.
29. What prophecy was fulfilled in this work? Verse 17.
30. How much wealth did Jesus claim to have? Verse 20.
31. What answer did Jesus make the man who wanted to bury his father before following Jesus? Verse 22.
32. Where was Jesus during a certain storm? Verse 24.
33. What did his disciples do? Verse 25.
34. What did Jesus do? Verse 26.
35. Who met him on the other side of the sea? Verse 28.
36. What did these two men do? Verse 29.
37. What did the devils desire? Verse 31.
38. What became of the swine? Verse 32.
39. What became of the men who kept the swine? Verse 33.
40. What did the people of that city do? Verse 34.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Why is it that men at the present time sometimes ask for blessings which they never receive?

2. What is meant by seeking?

3. If a man must ask and seek salvation where God has promised, then tell what a man must do to be saved, and give chapter and verse.

4. How can we tell a false from a true prophet?

5. Tell of a false prophet in the Old Bible, and what he taught.

6. What gift did Moses command to be offered for the cleansing of leprosy?

7. Who were the Gergesenes?

## 009 Matthew 9-10

---

Matthew 9-10 FIRST YEAR— LESSON V Matthew CHAPTER 9 1. What was the condition of the sick man and what did Jesus tell him? Verse 2.

2. What did the scribes say? Verse 3.

3. What did Jesus say to the scribes, and to the man? Verses 4-6.

4. What became of the man? Verse 7.

5. What did the multitude do? Verse 8.

6. Whom did Jesus invite to follow him? Verse 9.

7. Who sat with Him at meat? Verse 10.

8. What did the Pharisees do? Verse 11.

9. What reply did Jesus make to them? Verses 12, 13.

10. Whose disciples came to Jesus? Verse 14.

11. What lesson did Jesus teach about new cloth and new wine? Vs. 16,17.

12. What did the ruler tell Jesus about his daughter? Verse 18.

13. What did a certain woman do and say, and what did Jesus tell her? Verses 20-22.

14. What did Jesus do with the ruler's daughter? Verse 25.

15. Give an account of the two blind men. Verses 27-31.

16. Give an account of the dumb man. Verses 32, 33.

17. What did the multitude say? Verse 34.

18. What did Jesus say about the harvest? Verse 36-38.

CHAPTER 10 19. How many disciples did he call and what power did he give them? Vs. 1.

20. Name the twelve apostles? Verses 2-4.

21. Where did Jesus send them? Verse 5-6.

22. What were they to preach? Verse 7.

23. What were they to do? Verse 8.

24. What were they to take and where were they to abide in the cities? Verses 9-11.

25. How were they to act when the cities would not receive their teaching? Verse 14.

26. What cities will be tolerated in the day of judgment more than the cities that rejected the apostles' teaching? Verse 15.
27. How were the apostles sent? Verse 16.
28. How were they to deport themselves when arrested? Verses 18, 19.
29. How would relatives treat each other? Verse 21.
30. What blessings come to the man who endures to the end? Verse 22.
31. What were they to do when persecuted in one city? Verse 23.
32. Where were the apostles to preach when Jesus taught them? Verse 27.
33. Whom must we fear and whom must we not fear? Verse 28.
34. Whom will Christ confess before his Father? Verse 32.
35. Whom will he deny? Verse 33.
36. What did Jesus come to send and to do on earth? Verses 34-36.
37. Who is it that is not worthy of the Son of God? Verses 37, 38.
38. How can we receive Christ? Verse 40.
39. What blessing comes to a man that will give a cup of water in the name of Christ? Verse 42.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What city was called Christ's own city?

2. Does Jesus forgive sin today like he did while on earth?
3. What is meant by receipt of custom?
4. What did Christ make of Matthew?
5. What were the necessary qualifications of an apostle?
6. How did a man become a disciple of John?
7. If Jesus is the Son of God, why did the blind man call him the son of David?
8. What is meant by the word Israel? When, and under what circumstances, and by whom was the name given?
9. What was the doctrine of the Pharisees?
10. What noted apostle was a Pharisee?
11. Should a preacher take money and a change of raiment with him today?
12. What is the difference between sheep and wolves?
13. Where do we read about serpents in the Bible?
14. Who was Beelzebub?

15. Tell what a man must do to take up his cross and follow Christ. Name each item and give chapter and verse.

## 010 Matthew 11-12

---

Matthew 11-12 FIRST YEAR— LESSON VI Matthew CHAPTER 11 1. Where did John send his disciples, and for what purpose? Verses 2, 3.

2. What did Jesus tell them? Verses 4-6.

3. What did Jesus then say to the multitude? Verses 7-9.

4. What was written about ?John Verse10.

5. What did Jesus say about ?John Verse11.

6. How long had the kingdom of heaven suffered violence? Verse 12.

7. How long did the law and the prophets continue as our only instructors? Verse 13.

8. What was the difference in the coming of the Son of God and of John the Baptist? Verses 16-20.

9. What cities did Christ condemn? Verses 20, 21.

10. What cities will be preferred in the day of judgment to some cities Christ preached to? Verses 21-24.

11. For what did Christ thank his Father? Verse 25.

12. Who are invited to come to Christ? Verse 28.

13. What are they to do when they come? Verse 29.

14. What is said of the yoke and burden of Christ? Verse 30.

CHAPTER 12 15. What did Christ's disciples do on the Sabbath day? Verse 1.

16. What did the Pharisees say? Verse 2.

17. What answer did Christ make? Verse 3, 4.

18. What did the priest do on the Sabbath day? Verse 5.

19. Where did Christ go next? Verse 9.

20. What did he find in their synagogue? Verse 10.

21. What did Jesus do? Verses 11-13.

22. What did the Pharisees then do? Verse 14.

23. What did Jesus do after He learned of their meeting? Verse 15.

24. What charge did he give to the multitude? Verse 16.

25. Why did he make this charge? Verse 17.
26. What did Jesus do to the blind and dumb man? Verse 22.
27. How did this affect the people? Verse 23.
28. How did it affect the Pharisees? Verse 24.
29. What did Jesus teach about a divided kingdom? Verses 25-27.
30. Two positions are spoken of here. All men must occupy one or the other.  
What are the positions? Verse 30.
31. What sins shall be forgiven, and what sin shall not be forgiven? Verses 31, 32.
32. How can we tell the kind of a heart a man has? Verse 34.
33. How is a man justified or condemned? Verses 37.
34. What did the scribes and Pharisees want? Verse 38.
35. What answer did Jesus give? Verses 39-40.
36. Where did Jonah preach? Verse 41.
37. What queen visited Solomon? Verse 42.
38. What did Christ teach about the unclean spirit? Verses 43-46.
39. Who came to visit Christ? Verse 47.
40. What did Christ say? Verses 48, 49.
41. What must we do to be Christ's brethren? Verse 50.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Why was John cast into prison?

2. What became of John the Baptist?
3. Was John's baptism valid after the resurrection of Christ?
4. Where and under what surroundings was it rejected?
5. What became of the Baptist preacher and all his converts?
6. Tell something about the cities of Chorazin, Bethsaida, Tyre, Sidon ANA Capernaum.
7. What is meant by the Sabbath day?
8. Which commandment was it in the law?
9. What could a man do to violate the Sabbath?
10. What prophet said Christ would show judgment to the Gentiles? Where found?
11. What was to be the work of the Holy Ghost when it came?

12. Who was Jonah?
13. What was Nineveh?
14. Did Jonah want to go to Nineveh?
15. Where did he start?
16. What happened?
17. Why did the Lord not overthrow Nineveh?
18. Whom did the Queen of the South visit?
19. Tell of some of the things Solomon told her?
20. In what way is Christ greater than Solomon?

## 011 Matthew 13-14

---

Matthew 13-14 FIRST YEAR — LESSON VII Matthew CHAPTER 13 1. Give the parable of the sower. Verses 3-13.

2. What prophecy was fulfilled in this parable? Verse 14 3. Why were they not healed? Verse 15.

4. Who is the way side hearer? Verse 19.

5. What is meant by "stony" ground? Verses 20, 21 6. What is meant by "thorny" ground? Verse 22.

7. What does the "good" ground mean? Verse 23.

8. Give the parable of the tares. Verses 24-31.

9. Tell about the leaven in the meal. Verse 33.

10. Who is it that sows the good seed? Verse 37.

11. What is the field? Verse 38.

12. Who is the enemy? Verse 39.

13. Who are the reapers and what is the harvest? Verses 39, 40.

14. What disposition will be made of the righteous and wicked at the end of the world? Verses 40-44.

15. How is the kingdom of heaven like a treasure? Verse 44.

16. How is the kingdom of heaven like a merchantman? Verse 45, 46.

17. How is the kingdom of heaven like a fish net? Verses 47, 48.

18. What did the people say about Jesus when he came to his own country? Verses 53-57.

19. Why did he not do many wonders in his own country? Verse 58.

CHAPTER 14 20. What did Herod say about Jesus? Verses 1, 2.

21. What had Herod done to John the Baptist? Verse 3..

22. Why did Herod put John in prison? Verse 4.

23. Why did not Herod nut John to death? Verse 5.

24. What occurred on Herod's birthday? Verse 6.

25. What did Herod promise this girl? Verses 6-7.

26. Why did Herod give her John the Baptist's head? Verse 9.

27. What did John the Baptist's disciples do? Verse 12.
28. Where did Jesus go and what did he do after hearing of John's death? Verses 13,14.
29. How much food did Jesus have to feed the multitude? Verse 17.
30. Where did Jesus go after sending the multitude away? Verse 23.
31. Where were the disciples at this time? Verse 24.
32. At what time did Jesus come to them? Verse 25.
33. What did the disciples think when they saw Jesus? Verse 26.
34. What did Jesus say? Verse 27.
35. Which one wanted to go to Christ? Verse 28.
36. What did Jesus tell him to do? Verse 29.
37. Could Peter walk on the water, and why? Verses 30-31.
38. What happened when Jesus went into the ship? Verse 32.
39. What did those do who were in the ship? Verse 33.
40. Into what country did they come after crossing the sea? Verse 34.
41. What did the people of that place do? Verse 35.
42. What effect did it produce on all who touched Jesus? Verse 36.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What sea did Jesus sit by?

2. What historic river runs into this sea?
3. About how long and how wide is this sea?
4. In which chapter of Isaiah do we find prophecy fulfilled in this lesson?
5. Who was Herod?
6. Was he the same Herod who had John put to death?
7. What is meant by the "fourth watch" of the night?
8. What is meant by the "land of Gennesaret?"

## 012 Matthew 15-16

---

Matthew 15-16 FIRST YEAR — LESSON VIII Matthew CHAPTER 15 1. Who came to Jesus from Jerusalem? Verse 1.

2. What did they want to know? Verse 2.

3. What answer did Jesus give? Verse 3.

4. What did God say about father and mother? Verse 4.

5. What did the scribes teach on this point? Verses 5-6.

6. What did Isaiah say concerning this people? Verse 8.

7. What is vain worship? Verse 9.

8. How did the Pharisees take this lesson? Verse 12.

9. What kind of plants shall be rooted up? Verse 13.

10. What happens to the blind when they lead the blind? Verse 14.

11. What is it that defiles the man? Verses 19, 20.

12. Where did Jesus next go? Verse 21.

13. What did a certain woman desire? Verse 22.

14. What answer did Jesus give the woman when she wanted help? Verse 26.

15. What reply did she make? Verse 27.

16. What did Jesus then say and do? Verse 28.

17. Where did Jesus next go? Verse 29.

18. Who followed him there? Verse 30.

19. What did Jesus then do? Verse 31.

20. How long did this multitude remain with Christ? Verse 32.

21. How much did the disciples have with which to feed the multitude? Verse 34.

22. How much did they take up after the meal? Verse 37.

23. How many were fed? Verse 38.

24. Where did Jesus send the multitude and where did He go? Verse 39.

CHAPTER 16 25. What two classes came to tempt Jesus? Verse 1.

26. What kind of a generation seek for a sign? Verse 4.
27. What warning did Christ give concerning the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees? Verses 6-12.
28. What question did Jesus ask his disciples at Caesarea Philippi? V. 13.
29. What answer did they give? Verse 14.
30. What did he ask the apostles? Verse 15.
31. What answer did Peter give? Verse 16.
32. What reply did Jesus make? Verse 17-19.
33. What charge did he then give his disciples? Verse 20.
34. What did Jesus then begin to teach? Verse 21.
35. How did Peter take this teaching? Verse 22.
36. What did Jesus say to Peter? Verse 23.
37. What must a man do to follow Christ? Verse 24.
38. How will Christ come the next time? Verse 27.
39. How long were some to live who saw and heard Christ at that time? Verse 28.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Where is Jerusalem.

2. Tell something Abraham did there.
3. Tell something David did there.
4. Tell something Solomon did there.
5. Tell something Nehemiah did there.
6. What is a hypocrite?
7. What is meant by the Sea of Galilee.
8. Did it require a miracle to feed the multitude?
9. What is a miracle?
10. What is the difference between the Pharisees and Sadducees?
11. What church was Jesus going build?
12. How many churches did he build?
13. What did he say about the plants (churches) which his father did not plant?
14. "The woman of Canaan." What does Canaan mean?

15. What is the difference between Jesus coming "in his kingdom" and "in his glory"?

## 013 Matthew 17-18

---

Matthew 17-18 FIRST YEAR — LESSON IX Matthew CHAPTER 17 1. Whom did Jesus take with him up into the mountain? Verse 1.

2. What took place? Verse 2.

3. Who appeared? Verse 3.

4. What did Peter say? Verse 4.

5. What happened? Verse 5.

6. What did they hear? Verse 5.

7. What did Christ charge them while coming down the mountain? V. 9.

8. What did Jesus teach them about Elias? Verse 10-12.

9. Who was Elias? Verse 13.

10. What did a certain man desire of Jesus? Verse 14-17.

11. What did Jesus do? Verse 18.

12. Why could not the disciples cast out this devil? Verse 20.

13. What did Jesus teach his disciples while in Galilee? Verses 22-23.

14. What was demanded of Christ and his apostles in Capernaum? Vs. 24-25.

15. How did Christ get the money? Verse 27.

CHAPTER 18 16. What did the disciples ask of Jesus? Verse 1. , 17. What did Jesus answer? Verse 2, 3.

18. How did we receive Christ? Verse 5.

19. How can we offend Christ? Verse 6.

20. What is said of the man that causes offenses? Verse 7.

21. What does he say to do with our eye or foot if they offend. Verses 8-9.

22. What does a man do when he loses a sheep? Verses 12-13.

23. How shall we treat a brother if he trespass against us? Verse 15.

24. What must we do if he will not hear us? Verse 16.

25. What must we do next? Verse 17.

26. How often must a man forgive his brother? Verses 21-22.
27. Relate the likeness of the king, and the kingdom of heaven mentioned in Verses 23-31.
28. What did the king then say? Verses 32-33.
29. What must we do if we hope for God to forgive us our wrongs? Verse 35.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What is the kingdom of heaven?

2. Where is it located?
3. How can we enter it?
4. What is conversion?
5. Does Christ mean a literal eye or a literal foot in our lesson?
6. If a man offends you, must you first go to him, or he to you?
7. Who was Moses?
8. Where did he die?
9. Who buried him?
10. Who was Elias?
11. What became of him?
12. What was Galilee?
13. What was Capernaum?

## 014 Matthew 19-20

---

Matthew 19-20 FIRST YEAR — LESSON X Matthew CHAPTER 19 1. Where did Jesus next go? Verse 1.

2. Who followed him and what did he do? Verse 2.

3. How did the Pharisees tempt Christ? Verse 3.

4. What did Jesus answer? Verse 4-5.

5. Who commanded the people to get divorces? Verse 7.

6. Why? Verse 8.

7. How many Scriptural causes for putting a wife away? Verse 9.

8. What did some do with their children? Verse 13.

9. What did Jesus say? Verse 14.

10. What did he do? Verse 15.

11. Who did Jesus claim was good? Verse 17.

12. What did Jesus say the man must do to be saved? Verse 17.

13. What commandments did Jesus give? Verses 18-19.

14. What did the young man say? Verse 20.

15. What else must he do? Verse 21.

16. How did this effect the young man? Verse 22.

17. What did Jesus say about a rich man? Verse 23.

18. What did Peter say and what promise did Jesus make? Verses 27-28, 19. What promises are made to those who leave all for Christ? Verse 29.

CHAPTER 20 20. Give an account of the men working in the vineyard. Verses 1-16., 21. Where did Jesus then go? Verse 17.

22. What did he tell his disciples? Verses 18-19.

23. Whose mother came to Jesus and what did she want? Verses 20-21.

24. Who followed him from Jericho? Verse 29.

25. What did the blind man want? Verse 30.

26. Did Jesus open their eyes and how? Verse 34.

- GENERAL QUESTIONS
1. Where must a man work to be rewarded?
  2. Why had not the eleventh hour man been at work?
  3. What does this mean?
  4. Who were the children of Zebedee?
  5. Where did Christ first find them?
  6. What did he tell them?
  7. Where is Jericho? Tell some event connected with the city.
  8. Who was saved when Jericho fell?
  9. What sign did he show the people?
  10. What apostle mentions this woman and what does he say about her?
  11. Where is Galilee?
  12. Where was Judea, and was it a city or a country?
  13. What was Jordan?
  14. Tell some incident connected with Jordan.
  15. Who instituted marriage?
  16. How many women must a man marry?
  17. Is Christ married to his church?
  18. How many churches is he married to?
  19. Are children in churches not married to Christ, legal or spiritual children?
  20. Then, can illegal children inherit their father's estate?

## 015 Matthew 21-22

---

Matthew 21-22 FIRST YEAR — LESSON XI Matthew CHAPTER 21 1. Where did Jesus stop when he sent two disciples into Jerusalem? Verse 1.

What did he tell them to do? Verse 2.

2. Why did Christ do this? Verses 4-6.

3. What did they do with Jesus? Verse 7.

4. What did the multitude do? Verses 8-9.

5. How did this affect Jerusalem? Verse 10.

6. What did the multitude answer? Verse 11.

7. Where did Jesus then go and what did he do? Verse 12.

8. What did Jesus tell them had been written? Verse 13.

9. What did Christ do to the afflicted? Verse 14.

10. What did the priests and scribes say about these things? Verses 15-16.

11. Where did Jesus next go? Verse 17.

12. What did Jesus do to the fig tree, and why? Verse 19.

13. What did the rulers of the temple ask Jesus? Verse 23.

14. How did Jesus answer them? Verses 24-25.

15. What did they say? Verses 26-27.

16. Repeat the parable that Jesus used to teach them of their conduct. Verses 28-32.

17. Explain the parable of the householder. Verses 33-40.

18. What did Jesus tell them about the rejected stone? Verse 42.

19. What did he tell them would be done with the kingdom of God? Verses 43-44.

20. What did the scribes and Pharisees think about this parable? Vs. 45-46.

CHAPTER 22 21. Tell about the next parable. Verses 1-10.

22. What did the king find wrong with one of the guests? Verse 11.

23. What did the king say to this man? Verse 12.

24. What did the man answer and what did they do with him? Verse 13.

25. What did the Pharisees then do? Verse 15.
26. Whom did they send to Jesus and what questions did they propound? Verses 16-17.
27. How did Jesus answer them? Verses 18-21.
28. How did the Sadducees try to condemn his teaching? Verses 23-30.
29. Is God the God of the dead or of the living? Verse 32.
30. What did the Pharisees do when they heard that Jesus had silenced the Sadducees? Verse 34.
31. What questions did this lawyer ask Jesus? Verse 36.
32. What answer did Jesus give? Verse 37-39.
33. What question did Jesus ask the Pharisees? Verses 42, 43.
34. After they told him Christ was the Son of David, what did he ask them next? Verses 43-45.
35. How did they answer Christ? Verse 46.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Where is Bethpage and where is Mount of Olives?

2. What prophecy is fulfilled in Jesus going into Jerusalem, and where is it found?
3. Where was Nazareth and tell some great event connected with it?
4. Who said the house of God should be called a house of prayer, and where found?
5. With whom did Christ usually stop at Bethany?
6. Who first built this temple? Give its history.
7. What was John's baptism for?
8. Was Christ baptized for remission of sins?
9. Why was Christ baptized? Who were the publicans and harlots?
10. What is meant by the wedding garment?
11. Who were the Herodians?
12. Who was Caesar?
13. What does the word death mean?
14. When a man dies to us is he dead to God?
15. Did the Sadducees and Pharisees ever work together and for what purpose?
16. Why did those people refuse to ask Jesus any more questions?

## 016 Matthew 23-24

---

Matthew 23-24 FIRST YEAR — LESSON XII Matthew CHAPTER 23 1. What position did the scribe and Pharisees occupy? Verse 2.

2. What did Christ tell his disciples to do, and what work not to do? Verses 3, 4.

3. Why did the scribes and Pharisees work? Verse 5.

4. What did they want to be called? Verse 7.

5. Is it right to be called Rabbi or master, and why? Verses 8-10.

6. What woe did Jesus pronounce against the scribes and Pharisees? Why? Verses 13-22.

7. What was the scribes and Pharisees doing, and what were they not doing to meet the condemnation of Jesus? Verse 23.

8. What practice of the scribes and Pharisees did Jesus condemn? Verses 25-32.

9. What did Jesus tell them? Verse 33.

10. Whom did Jesus send unto them? Verse 34.

11. What blood should come upon them? Verse 35.

12. What had Jerusalem done? Verse 37.

13. What did he tell them? Verses 38, 39.

CHAPTER 24 14. What did Jesus tell his disciples about the temple? Verse 2.

15. What did his disciples ask him? Verse 3.

16. What warning did Jesus give them? Verses 4, 5.

17. What would they hear? Verses, 6,7.

18. What are these wars the beginning of? Verse 8.

19. What would happen to his disciples? Verses 9,10.

20. What kind of prophets would come? Verse 11.

21. Who should be saved? Verse 13.

22. Where was the gospel to be preached? Verse 14.

23. When the trouble spoken of should come upon Jerusalem, how should the people ?Acts Verses16-18.

24. Why would the days of tribulation be shortened? Verse 22.

25. What class would come and what would they do? Verses 23, 24.
26. How can we tell when Christ will come? Verse 27.
27. What will take place after those days? Verses 29, 30.
28. What will God do with his angels? Verse 31.
29. Can we tell the coming of the last day? Verse 36.
30. How were people acting before the flood? Verses 37-39.
31. What are we commanded to do? Verse 42.
32. How will God reward the faithful servant? Verses 45-47.
33. What will he do to unfaithful servants? Verses 48-51.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What is meant by "Moses' seat"?

2. Do we have any one today called Rabbi?
3. How should Christians act toward widows?
4. Mention some prophet who had been killed.
5. What is a synagogue?
6. Who was Abel and who was Zacharias?
7. Was the temple ever torn down?
8. Was the gospel preached in all the world before the temple fell?
9. Will there be people living on the earth when Jesus comes again?
10. Will they die? If not, what disposition will be made of them?

## 017 Matthew 25-26

---

Matthew 25-26 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XIII Matthew CHAPTER 25 1. What is the kingdom of heaven like in this chapter? Verse 1.

2. What difference was there in them? Verse 2.

3. What did they all do? Verse 5.

4. At what time did they hear the cry? Verse 6.

5. What did they all do? Verse 7.

6. In what condition were they all found? Verses 8, 9.

7. What became of those who had oil and of those who had none? Verses 10-12.

8. What lesson does Christ teach in this? Verse 13.

9. How is the kingdom of heaven next compared? Verse 14.

10. Relate the parable of the talents, tell how each was used and final results. Verses 14-30.

11. How shall the Son of man come next time? Verse 31.

12. Who will be gathered before him and what disposition will be made of them? Verses 32-34.

13. How do we minister to Christ in this life? Verses 35-43.

14. How do the wicked refuse Christ? Verses 44, 45.

15. What is the end of each class? Verse 46.

CHAPTER 26 16. How long did Jesus say it would then be till his betrayal? Verses 1-2.

17. Who came together? Verse 3.

18. Why did they come together? Verses 4, 5 19. Who anointed Jesus at Bethany? Verses 6, 7.

20. What did the disciples say? Verses 8, 9.

21. What did Jesus say? Verse 10.

22. What did Jesus say about the woman? Verse 13.

23. What did Judas do? Verses 14, 15.

24. What did the disciples do on the first day of the feast? Verse 17.

25. What did Jesus tell them? Verse 18.

26. What occurred at supper? Verses 20-26.

27. What did Jesus do while they were eating? Verses 26, 27.
28. What was it to represent? Verse 28.
29. When did Jesus say he would drink of the fruit of the vine again? Verse 29.
30. What did Jesus say would become of his disciples? Verse 31.
31. Where did he promise to meet them after his resurrection? Verse 32 32. What did Peter say and what did Jesus tell him? Verses 33-35.
33. Where did Jesus then come? Verse 36.
34. Whom did he then take with him? Verse 37.
35. What did Jesus say to them, and what did he then do? Verses 38, 39.
36. How did he find his disc ip l es on his return? Verses 40-45.
37. What did he tell his disc ip l es when he came back from prayer the third time? Verse 46.
38. Who then came to Jesus? Verse 47.
39. How did Judas betray the Savior? Verses 48, 49.
40. What did Jesus say? Verse 50.
41. What did one of the disciples do? Verse 51.
42. What did Jesus say? Verse 52.
43. What did Jesus say to the multitude? Verses 55, 56.
44. What did they do with Jesus? Verse 57.
45. What did Peter do? Verse 58.
46. What did the council do? Verses 59-60.
47. What did the high priest say? Verse 62.
48. What answer did Jesus make? Verse 63.
49. What did the high priest then do? Verse 63.
50. What did the multitude do? Verses 67-68.
51. Give full account of Peter's deportment during this time. Verses 69-75.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Whom do the foolish virgins represent?

2. Whom do the wise virgins represent?

3. What were their lamps for?

4. Could all have gone in if the bridegroom had come the first watch of the night?

5. What must we watch in this life? Mention all.
6. Where must we work to be saved?
7. Can a man be saved if he does nothing wrong, and at the same time nothing good?
8. How long are the wicked to be punished after death?
9. What was the feast of the Passover?
10. When kept?
11. Where kept?
12. How kept?
13. Who was Simon?
14. How much did Judas get?
15. What did he do with the money?
16. Where is Gethsemane?
17. What prophet said his disciples should forsake him?
18. Who was Caiaphas?

## 018 Matthew 27-28

---

Matthew 27-28 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XIV Matthew CHAPTER 27 1. What did the chief priests and elders next do? Verse 1.

2. What did they do with Jesus? Verse 2.

3. What did Judas do? Verse 3.

4. What did Judas do with the money and himself? Verses 4-5.

5. What did the priest do with the money? Verses 6-7.

6. What is the field called? Verse 8.

7. What prophecy is fulfilled in buying this field? Verses 9-10.

8. What did Jesus do and say to the governor? Verse 11.

9. What accusation was now brought against Jesus and what did he do? Verses 12-14.

10. What was the custom? Verse 15.

11. What choice did the governor give the people? Verse 17.

12. For what cause had they delivered Christ? Verse 18.

13. What word did Pilate's wife send? Verse 19.

14. What did the multitude desire? Verse 20.

15. What did Pilate do and what did the people say? Verses 24-25.

16. What did Pilate do next? Verse 26.

17. What did the soldiers do? Verses 27-28.

18. What next? Verses 29-31.

19. Whom did they compel to bear the cross and to what place? Verses 32-33.

20. What did they give Jesus to drink? Verse 34.

21. Give the details of his crucifixion. Verses 35-38.

22. What inscription did they place over Jesus? Verse 37.

23. Who was crucified with Jesus? Verse 38.

24. What did the people do who passed by? Verses 39-40.

25. What did the chief priests do? Verses 40-43.

26. What did the thieves say? Verse 44.
27. How long was it dark? Verse 45.
28. What did Jesus do at the ninth hour? Verse 46.
29. What did some say when they heard that, and what did others do? Verses 47-49.
30. What did Jesus do next? Verse 50.
31. How did this affect the temple and the dead? Verses 51-53.
32. What did the centurion do? Verse 54.
33. What women were there? Verse 56.
34. Who came and begged the body of Jesus? Verses 57-58.
35. What did he do with the body? Verses 59-60.
36. Who was sitting near the sepulchre? Verse 61.
37. What did the chief priests do the next day? Verses 62-64.
38. What did Pilate say? Verse 65.
39. What did they do? Verse 66.

CHAPTER 28 40. Who came at the end of the Sabbath? Verse 1.

41. What occurred? Verse 2.
42. What did the angel say? Verses 5-7.
43. What did the women do? Verse 10.
44. What did some of the watch do? Verse 11.
45. What did the elders decide to do about this? Verses 12-15.
46. Where did the disciples go? Verse 16.
47. What occurred when they saw Jesus? Verse 17.
48. What did Jesus say to them? Verse 18.
49. Repeat by memory the entire commission as given by Matthew Verses 18-20.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who was Pilate, and what office did he hold?

2. What was the value of the thirty pieces of silver?
3. What prophet had foretold the work of Judas?
4. What else had been sold for silver?
5. Give the history of this man's life.

6. What had Barabbas done?
7. Did Pilate think it was right to crucify Christ?
8. When did Jesus become king of the Jews?
9. What were the nations to be taught?
10. Children and infidels are a part of "all nations." Why should we not baptize them?
11. Tell what the "all things" are that a man must observe after he is baptized.

## 019 Acts 1-2

---

### Acts 1-2 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XV

Acts CHAPTER 1 1. What did Jesus give to his apostles after his resurrection? Verse 2.

2. How long was he seen by the apostles? Verse 3.

3. Where were they to wait and for what? Verse 4.

4. What was the difference between the baptism of John and Christ? Verse 5.

5. What did the apostles want to know and what did Jesus tell them? Verses 6-8.

6. What became of Jesus then? Verse 9.

7. Who appeared to the apostles, and what was said to them? Verses 10, 11.

8. Where did the apostles then go? Verse 12.

9. Who were with the apostles and what did they do? Verses 13-14.

10. What did Peter then tell the rest of the apostles? Verses 15-22.

11. Who were selected? Verse 23.

12. Upon whom did the lot fall? Verse 26.

CHAPTER 2 13. What day had fully come? Verse 1.

14. What then took place? Verses 2-4.

15. What occurred after this? Verse 6.

16. How did it affect the people? Verses 7, 8.

17. In how many languages did the apostles speak? Verses 9-11.

18. What effect did it produce on some? Verse 13.

19. What did Peter do? Verse 14.

20. From what prophet did Peter quote? Verse 16.

21. Tell what he said? Verses 17-21.

22. What did Peter tell them about Jesus? Verses 22-24.

23. What did David say about Christ? Verses 25-28.

24. What did Peter say about David? Verses 29-31.

25. What did Peter than say about Christ? Verses 32-33.

26. What more did he say about David? Verses 34-35.
27. What more did he say about Christ? Verse 36.
28. How did this affect the people? Verse 37.
29. Give from memory what Peter told them to do. Verse 38.
30. How far does the promise of salvation extend? Verse 39.
31. What else did Peter say? Verse 40.
32. What did the people do? Verse 41.
33. What did they do after the Lord added them to his church? Verse 42.
34. How did this affect the people, and what did the apostles do? Verse 43.
35. What was the practice of the early church? Verses 44-45.
36. What did they continue to do? Verse 46.
37. What did the Lord do? Verse 47.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who was Luke.

2. Who was Theophilus?
3. What other treatise had Luke addressed unto him?
4. Was John ever in the kingdom of God?
5. Where were Judea and Samaria located, with respect to Jerusalem?
6. How long after the resurrection before Jesus ascended?
7. Is the Philip mentioned in the thirteenth verse the same that preached at Samaria and baptized the eunuch?
8. In what kingdom did David rule, and who was king before him?
9. What is meant by Pentecost?
10. Who were the Cretes and Arabians?
11. What is meant by the foreknowledge of God?
12. What is meant by the word hell, 27th verse.
13. In salvation, which is the more important, repentance or baptism?
14. What is the force of the words, "Know assuredly"?
15. If God added to the church daily in apostolic times, why does he not do so now?

## 020 Acts 3-4

---

### Acts 3-4 FIRST YEAR - LESSON XVI

Acts CHAPTER 3 1. Why did Peter and John go to the temple? Verse 1.

2. Whom did they find at the beautiful gate? Verse 2.

3. What did he ask of Peter and ?John Verse3.

4. What did Peter say and do? Verses 4-7.

5. What did the man do? Verse 8.

6. What did the people see? Verse 9.

7. What did they know? Verse 10.

8. What did the people do? Verse 11.

9. What did Peter say? Verses 12-18.

10. What did he then tell them to do? Verse 19.

11. Whom did Peter say God would send? Verses 20-21.

12. What did Moses say about Christ? Verses 22-23.

13. How long before had the prophets foretold these things? Verse 24.

14. Whom did Peter address as the "Children of the prophets?" Verse 25.

CHAPTER 4 15. Who came upon them while they were talking to the people? Verse 1.

16. Why did they come upon them? Verse 2.

17. What did they do with them? Verse 3.

18. How many men at that time believed? Verse 4.

19. Who came together next day? Verses 5-6.

20. What question did they ask Peter? Verse 7.

21. What did Peter say? Verses 8-11.

22. How did Peter say we are to be saved? Verse 12.

23. What did they think of Peter and ?John Verse13.

24. What did the council then do and say? Verses 14-17.

25. What did they command them to do? Verse 18.

26. What did Peter and John answer? Verses 19-20.
27. What did they do with Peter and John? Verse 21-22.
28. Where did Peter and John then go? Verse 23.
29. What did their comrades say? Verses 24-30.
30. What then happened? Verse 31.
31. How did the disciples manage their business matters? Verses 32-35.
32. What did Joses do? Verses 36-37.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Did the Sadducees believe in the resurrection?

2. What is meant by the resurrection?
3. What two classes are to be raised?
4. Who was Annas?
5. Was he the Annas who consented for Jesus to be put to death?
6. Who was Caiaphas?
7. Is it commanded that we should sell all and have a common treasury?
8. What is a Levite?
9. Where was Cyprus?

## 021 Acts 5-6

---

### Acts 5-6 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XVII

Acts CHAPTER 5 1. What man and woman sold their possession? Verse 1.

2. What did they do with part of the money? Verse 2.

3. What did Peter say? Verse 3.

4. What did Ananias do? Verse 5.

5. What did the young men do? Verse 6.

6. What did Sapphira do? Verses 7-8.

7. What did Peter say and what was the result? Verses 9-10.

8. What was done by the apostles? Verse 12.

9. What class was added to the Lord? Verse 14.

10. What did people do with the sick? Verse 16.

11. What did the rulers do? Verses 17-18.

12. What did God's angel do? Verse 19.

13. What did the angel of the Lord tell Peter to do? Verse 20.

14. What did the high priest do? Verse 21.

15. What did the officers say about the prison? Verses 22-23 16. What did one tell them? Verse 25

17. What did the officers do? Verse 26.

18. What did the rulers tell them when they had brought them before the council? Verse 28.

19. What did the apostles answer? Verses 29-32.

20. What did the council then do? Verse 33.

21. What did Gamaliel say to the people? Verses 34-39 22. How did the council accept this advice, and what did they do to the apostles? Verse 40.

23. What did the apostles do? Verses 41-42.

CHAPTER 6 24. What trouble came up at this time? Verse 1.

25. What did the twelve do? Verses 2-4.

26. What did the multitude do? Verses 5-6.

27. What leading class became obedient to the faith? Verse 7.
28. Who disputed with Stephen? Verse 9.
29. When those people were not able to meet Stephen, what did they do? Verses 10-11.
30. How did Stephen look when they made those false charges against him? Verse 15.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who were Ananias and Sapphira?

2. Who is Satan?
3. Where did he do his first work?
4. How did he try to tempt the Son of God?
5. Was there any difference between the high priest and the common priest?
6. What was the work of each?
7. What was meant by bringing Christ's blood upon them?
8. Do we ever hear anything more about this noted man, Gamaliel, in the New Testament?

## 022 Acts 7-8

---

### Acts 7-8 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XVIII

#### Acts CHAPTER 7

1. Our last lesson closed with Stephen on trial after the witnesses made their charge. What did the high priest say? Verse 1.
2. What did Stephen say God commanded Abraham to do? Verses 2, 3.
3. Where did Abraham go? Verse 4.
4. What promise did God make to Abraham? Verse 5.
5. What covenant did God give to Abraham? Verse 8.
6. What did the patriarchs do? Verse 9.
7. What did God do to Joseph? Verses 9, 10.
8. How did Jacob learn about Joseph? Verses 11-13.
9. What did Jacob do? Verse 14.
10. What law did the king of Egypt make concerning Hebrew male children? Verse 19.
11. Give an account of the birth and life of Moses, and of his departure from Egypt. Verses 20-29.
12. Where and how did God appear to Moses? Verse 30.
13. What did Moses do? Verse 31.
14. What did God say to him? Verses 32-36.
15. What did Stephen say about Moses? Verses 37-39.
16. What did he say about Aaron and the golden calf? Verses 40, 41.
17. What did God then do? Verse 42.
18. What did Stephen say their fathers had in the wilderness? Verse 44.
19. What did Solomon do? Verse 47.
20. What did he say about God? Verses 49, 50.
21. What charge did Stephen bring against the people? Verses 51-52.
22. How did his talk affect them? Verses 54.
23. What did Stephen do and say? Verses 55, 56.

24. What did the people do? Verses 57-59.

25. What did Stephen do? Verse 60.

CHAPTER 8 26. What was Saul doing? Verse 1.

27. What did they that were scattered abroad do? Verse 4.

28. Where did Philip go? Verse 5.

29. What was the result of that preaching? Verse 9.

30. How did the people regard Simon? Verse 11.

31. What did Philip preach and what did the people do? Verse 12.

32. Tell what Simon did. Verse 13.

33. What did the apostles do when they heard of this meeting? Verses 14, 15.

34. How did the people get the Holy Ghost? Verses 16, 17.

35. What did Simon desire? Verses 18, 19.

36. What did Peter tell him? Verses 20-23.

37. What did Simon say? Verse 24.

38. What did Peter and John then do? Verse 25.

39. What did God's angel say to Philip? Verse 26.

40. What man did Philip meet along the road? Verse 27.

41. What was the man doing, and what did the Spirit tell Philip to do? Verses 28, 29.

42. What did Philip say and what did the man answer? Verses 30, 31.

43. What did the man ask Philip? Verse 31.

44. What Scripture was the man reading? Verses 32, 33.

45. What did Philip do? Verse 35.

46. What did the eunuch say? Verse 36.

47. What did Philip say? Verse 37.

48. What did Philip do? Verse 38.

49. What became of the eunuch? Verse 39.

50. What became of Philip? Verse 40.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Where is Mesopotamia?

2. Who were the Chaldeans?

3. What land did God promise to Abraham?
4. Did Abraham's seed ever get that land?
5. Who raised Moses?
6. Where is Midian?
7. Tell some historic events connected with Mount Sinai"
8. Was the church of Christ back in the wilderness?
9. How did those people resist the Holy Ghost?
10. What becomes of a man's spirit when he dies?
11. Who was Saul?
12. How far is Samaria from Jerusalem?
13. Had Christ said anything about the gospel being preached at Samaria?
14. What did Philip preach at Samaria?
15. Why did he preach the gospel?
16. What must a man believe to be saved?
17. How do you know the people of Samaria repented?
18. Had Christ commanded people to confess him?
19. Can a man be baptized without going down into the water?
20. Did the Spirit operate on Philip or on the eunuch?
21. Do we get Holy Ghost baptism today?

## 023 Acts 9-10

---

### Acts 9-10 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XIX

Acts CHAPTER 9 1. Who was making war on the disciples at this time? Verse 1.

2. What did Paul desire? Verse 2.

3. What took place on the journey? Verses 3-8.

4. What disc iple was at Damascus? Verse 10.

5. What did the Lord tell him to do? Verse 11.

6. What did Ananias say to the Lord about Saul? Verses 13, 14.

7. What did the Lord say? Verse 15.

8. What did Ananias do? Verses 17, 18.

9. What did Paul do after his conversion? Verse 20.

10. What effect did this produce on the people? Verse 21.

11. What did Paul then do? Verse 22.

12. What did the Jews do? Verses 23, 24.

13. How did Paul escape? Verse 25.

14. When Paul came to Jerusalem, how did the disc iples receive him? Verse 26.

16. What did Barnabas do? Verse 27.

16. What did Paul then do? Verses 28, 29.

17. Where did the brethren then send Paul? Verse 30.

18. What about the churches at this time? Verse 31.

19. Where did Peter go? Verse 32.

20. What did he find? Verse 33.

21. What did Peter do? Verse 34.

22. How did this affect the people? Verse 35.

23. Tell about Dorcas at Joppa? Verses 36, 37.

24. What did the disciples do after Dorcas died? Verse 38.

25. What did Peter do? Verses 39-41.

26. How did this affect the people at Joppa? Verse 42.
27. How long did Peter remain there? Verse 43.
- CHAPTER 10 28. Tell about Cornelius. Verses 1-8.
29. Tell of the journey of Peter. Verses 9-18.
30. What did the Spirit do? Verses 19-22.
31. After Peter learned the mission of the men, what did he do? Verses 22-24.
32. In the meantime, what preparation had Cornelius made for this meet-ing? Verse 24.
33. What did Cornelius do when he saw Peter coming? Verse 35.
34. What did Peter say? Verses 26-29.
35. What did Cornelius tell Peter? Verses 30-33.
36. What did Peter preach? Verse 34.
37. Where was the first word preached? Verse 37.
38. What did Jesus do? Verse 38.
39. What did Peter say? Verse 39.
40. What did God command the apostles to preach? Verse 42.
41. What did Peter say God had taught through the prophets? Verse 43.
42. What occurred while Peter was preaching? Verse 44.
43. How did this affect the Jews? Verse 46.
44. How did Holy Ghost baptism affect the people who received it? Verse 46.
45. What did Peter say? Verse 47.
46. What did Peter command them to do? Verse 48.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Where is Damascus?

2. What is meant by Saul of Tarsus?
3. Where is Tarsus?
4. Where do we first learn of Barnabas, and who was he?
5. Who were the Grecians?
6. In what direction and how far was Lydda from Jerusalem?
7. Where was Joppa?
8. Where is Caesarea?

9. What is an Italian band?
10. Had the Holy Ghost ever fallen on any one before this time?
11. How did this affect the people when it came upon them?
12. In this lesson Peter commanded the people to be baptized.  
Why did he command this? Give chapter and verse.
13. In addition to baptism there are four other conditions of salvation.  
Name them in order, giving chapter and verse for each.
14. If a man does all these except one, will God pass that one by?
15. Give chapter and verse to show a man is guilty of all If he violates one.

## 024 Acts 11-12

---

### Acts 11-12 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XX

Acts CHAPTER 11 1. What did the apostles do after hearing the Gentiles had received the word of God? Verses 1-3.

2. Give Peter's defense before the brethren? Verses 4-13.

3. What was Peter to tell Cornelius? Verse 14.

4. What took place while Peter was preaching? Verse 15.

5. What did Peter then remember? Verse 16.

6. What did the Jews say after hearing Peter's defense? Verse 18.

7. What occurred after they were scattered abroad? Verse 19.

8. To whom did the brethren preach at Antioch? Verse 19.

9. How did this preaching affect the people? Verse 21.

10. Where did tidings of these things go? Verse 22.

11. What did the church then do at Jerusalem? Verse 22.

12. What did Barnabas do? Verse 23.

13. Where did Barnabas then go, and for what? Verse 25.

14. What were the disciples then called, and where was the name first given? Verse 26.

15. Who came from Jerusalem to Antioch? Verse 27.

16. Who prophesied of the drouth? Verse 28.

17. What did the disciples then decide to do? Verses 29.

18. By whom did they send the help? Verse 30.

CHAPTER 12 19. Who then began to trouble the church? Verse 1.

20. Whom did he kill? Verse 2.

21. What did the church do while Peter was in prison? Verse 5.

22. What took place the night before Herod was to try Peter? Verse 6-10.

23. What did Peter say when he came to himself? Verse 11.

24. Where did Peter then go? Verse 12.

25. Who came to let Peter in? Verse 13.
26. After hearing Peter, what did she do? Verse 14.
27. What did those in the house say to the girl? Verse 15.
28. What did Peter do after they let him in? Verse 17.
29. What occurred next day? Verse 18.
30. What did Herod do? Verse 19.
31. Give an account of the close of Herod's life? Verses 20-23.
32. How did the word of God then prosper? Verse 24.
33. What did Paul and Barnabas then do? Verse 25.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. How long after Pentecost before the Gentiles received the gospel?

2. What is meant by "the circumcision?"
3. Where is Phenice, Cyprus, and Antioch?
4. Where IS Cyrene?
5. What is meant by the "ears of the church."
6. Who foretold the naming of God's children? See Isaiah 56:5; Isaiah 62:2; Isaiah 65:15; Acts 9:15; Acts 11:26.
7. Is the word "Christian" ever used again in the New Testament?
8. Did the early Christians belong to any church? If true, to what church did they belong?
9. After a man becomes a Christian, what must he then do to get into the church?
10. In Acts 12:4, what is meant by Easter?
11. Is this the same Herod who sought to kill Christ?
12. Where are Tyre and Sidon?
13. What is meant by Saul and Barnabas finishing their ministry?

## 025 Acts 13-14

---

Acts 13-14 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XXI

Acts CHAPTER 13 1. Who was in the church at Antioch? Verse 1.

2. What did the Holy Ghost say? Verse 2.

3. What did the church do? Verse 3.

4. Where did they go? Verse 4.

5. Where did they go, and whom did they have with them at Salamis? Verse 5.

6. Whom did they find at Paphos? Verse 6.

7. Who wanted to talk to Paul? Verse 7.

8. What did Elymas do? Verse 8.

9. What did Paul do? Verse 10.

10. What followed? Verse 11.

11. What effect did this have on the deputy? Verse 12.

12. Where did Paul next go? Verse 13.

13. What did the people do? Verse 15.

14. What did Paul do? Verse 16.

15. Give, in substance, Paul's sermon. Verses 17-41.

16. What did the Gentiles desire? Verse 42.

17. What did the Jews and Proselytes do? Verse 43.

18. What occurred next Sabbath day? Verse 44.

19. What did the Jews do? Verse 45.

20. What did Paul and Barnabas tell them? Verse 46.

21. What effect did this produce on the Gentiles? Verse 48.

22. What did the Jews then do? Verse 50.

23. What did Paul then do? Verse 51.

24. What then happened to the disciples? Verse 52.

CHAPTER 14 25. What did they do at Iconium, and what effect did it produce? Verse 1.

26. What did the Jews do? Verse 2.
  27. How long did the apostles remain there, and what did they do? Verse 3
  28. How was the multitude affected? Verse 4.
  29. What did the Jews and Gentiles combine to do? Verse 5.
  30. Where did Paul and Barnabas go? Verse 6.
  31. Give an account of the lame man at Lystra? Verses 7-10.
  32. When the people saw the work of Paul and Barnabas, what did they do? Verses 11-13.
  33. What did Paul and Barnabas do when they heard that the people were going to worship them? Verses 14-18.
  34. What did some Jews then do, and from where did they come? Verse 19.
  35. What occurred after Paul was stoned? Verse 20.
  36. What did they do at Derbe and where did they return? Verse 21.
  37. What did they teach the disciples? Verse 22.
  38. What did they do in all the churches? Verse 23.
  39. After their work, where did they then go? Verse 26.
  40. What did they then do? Verse 27.
  41. How long did they remain at Antioch? Verse 28.
- GENERAL QUESTIONS
1. Do we have the Holy Ghost today like the early Christians did?
  2. Does the Holy Ghost speak to us now as he did to them?
  3. Where are Seleucia and Cyprus?
  4. Where is Salamis?
  5. Where is Paphos?
  6. Where is Pamphylia?
  7. Is Antioch in Pisidia the same place from where they were sent?
  8. How far apart were these two cities?
  9. What is meant by the Sabbath day?
  10. Give the law concerning a Sabbath day.-
  11. Who were strangers in the land of Egypt?
  12. Give the history of their going into that country.
  13. Tell by whom and how they came out of that land.
  14. How many judges ruled Israel? Name them.
  15. Who was the strongest judge?

16. Who was the last judge?
17. Where is Iconium?
18. Where are Lystra and Derbe?
19. In what church did Paul ordain elders?
20. How many churches must an elder preside over?
21. What are his qualifications and where found?
22. Who should bring a report against an elder?
23. What kind of an elder should be supported in Bible work?
24. What are the duties of an elder and where found?

## 026 Acts 15-16

---

### Acts 15-16 FIRST YEAR — LESSON XXII

Acts CHAPTER 15 1. What did the brethren from Judea teach? Verse 1.

2. What did Paul and Barnabas decide to do? Verse 2.

3. What occurred when they reached Jerusalem? Verse 4.

4. What did the church do after hearing the statement of Paul AND Barnabas? Verse 6.

5. What did Peter say? Verse 7-11.

6. What did Paul and Barnabas then do? Verse 12.

7. What did James say? Verses 13-21.

8. How did James' talk affect the church? Verse 22.

9. What did the church agree to do? Verses 22, 23.

10. Tell all you can about the contents of this letter. Verses 25-31.

11. Where did Paul and Barnabas next go? Verse 36.

12. What occurred between Paul and Barnabas, and what caused it? Verses 37-39.

13. Whom did Paul take with him and where did he go? Verses 40, 41.

CHAPTER 16 14. Whom did Paul next choose to go with him.' Verses 1-3.

15. Why did Paul circumcise Timothy? Verse 3.

16. What decrees did Paul give to the churches? Verse 4.

17. What vision appeared to Paul? Verse 9 18. Where did Paul go on the Sabbath at Philippi? Verses 10-13.

19. What woman was converted there? Verse 14.

20. In being converted, what did she have to do? Verse 15.

21. Give an account of the damsel Paul healed as they were going to prayer Verses 16-18.

22. What did they do with Paul and Silas? Verses 19-24.

23. What did Paul and Silas do in jail? Verse 25.

24. What occurred? Verse 26.

25. What did the jailor do? Verse 27.

26. What did Paul say? Verse 28.
27. What did the jailor do and say? Verses 29, 30.
28. What did Paul tell him? Verse 31.
29. What else did they preach to him? Verse 32.
30. What did the jailor and Paul then do? Verse 33.
31. What occurred after the baptism? Verse 34.
32. What occurred next day? Verse 35.
33. What did Paul tell the jailor? Verse 37.
34. What did Paul and Barnabas do after getting out of prison? Verse 40

#### GENERAL QUESTIONS

1. Who gave the law of circumcision?
2. Does baptism come instead of circumcision?
3. Tell one miracle Paul and Barnabas did among the Gentiles?
4. What is meant by rebuilding the tabernacle of David?
5. From what must we abstain?
6. Who was John Mark, and why did Paul not want him to go?
7. Where are Syria and Cilicia?
8. How long had Timothy known the Scriptures?
9. Who taught him?
10. Do we hear anything more of him in the Bible?
11. Why did Paul teach the word of the Lord to the jailor?
12. What is it to believe the word of the Lord?
13. Does the word of the Lord command a man to repent? If true, where?
14. Does the word of the Lord command a man to confess Christ? Where?
15. Why did Paul baptize the jailor?
16. Why did Peter tell the multitude to repent and be baptized, and Paul tell the jailor to believe?
17. Does God promise to save us without baptism?
18. Was Abraham baptized?
19. Was Moses baptized?
20. Why not?

## 027 Acts 17-18

---

Acts 17-18 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XXIII Acts

CHAPTER 17 1. After leaving Philippi in our last lesson, where did Paul preach next? Verses 1, 2.

2. What did Paul preach? Verse 3.

3. Who believed this? Verse 4.

4. What did the unbelieving Jews do? Verses 5-9.

5. Where did the brethren send Paul and Silas? Verse 10.

6. What is said of the brethren at Berea? Verse 11.

7. What did the Jews of Thessalonica do? Verse 13.

8. What did the brethren do? Verse 14.

9. What did Paul find at Athens? Verse 16.

10. What did he do? Verse 17.

11. Who encountered him? Verse 18.

12. Where did they bring Paul? Verse 19.

13. What did they accuse Paul of teaching? Verses 19, 20.

14. How did the Athenians spend their time? Verse 21.

15. Tell all you can of Paul's sermon. Verses 22-31.

16. How did these people receive the doctrine of the resurrection? Verse 32.

17. What noted man and woman believed? Verse 34.

CHAPTER 18 18. Where did Paul next go? Verse 1.

19. Whom did he find there? Verse 2.

20. What kind of work did Paul do? Verse 3.

21. After Paul quit preaching to the Jews, where did he go next? Vs. 5, 6.

22. How did the Gentiles accept his teaching? Verses 7, 8.

23. How did the Lord speak to Paul and what did he tell him? Verses 9, 10.

24. Tell of the trouble that then occurred. Verses 12-18.

25. Who came to Ephesus, preaching, after Paul left? Verse 24.

26. What did he teach? Verse 25.

27. What did Aquila and Priscilla do? Verse 26.

28. How did the brethren recommend Apollos when he left? Verse 27.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Where are Amphipolis, Apollonia and Thessalonica?

2. Who was Caesar?

3. In what way did Jesus ever submit to the law of Caesar?

4. Where is Athens?

5. Who were the Epicureans?

6. Who were the Stoics?

7. What is meant by Areopagus?

8. Where is Achaia?

9. Where is Cenchrea?

10. Where is Caesarea?

11. Where is Alexandria?

12. Where is Ephesus?

## 028 Acts 19-20

---

Acts 19-20 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XXIV Acts

CHAPTER 19 1. Whom did Paul find at Ephesus? Verse 1.

2. What did he ask them and what did they answer? Verse 2.

3. What did he then ask them? Verse 3.

4. What did Paul teach them? Verse 4.

5. What did they then do? Verse 5.

6. What did Paul do next? Verse 6.

7. How many men were there? Verse 7.

8. How long did Paul preach here? Verse 8.

9. In what school did Paul debate? Verse 9.

10. How long did this debate last? Verse 10.

11. What special miracle did God perform by Paul? Verses 11, 12.

12. What did certain Jews try? Verse 13.

13. How did they succeed? Verses 14-16.

14. What did many Jews do with their books? Verse 19.

15. Where did Paul next decide to go? Verse 21..

16. Give an account of the uproar at Ephesus. Verses 24-34.

17. What did the town clerk say? Verses 35-41.

CHAPTER 20 18. Where did Paul go after the uproar? Verse 1.

19. Who went with him into Asia? Verse 4.

20. When did the disciples come together to break bread? Verse 7.

21. What occurred while Paul was preaching? Verses 8-12.

22. Where did Paul want to be on Pentecost? Verse 16.

23. Give the substance of Paul's sermon to the elders of the church at Ephesus? Verses 17-27.

24. What did he charge the elders? Verse 28.

25. Who did Paul say would come among them? Verse 29.

26. Who else would come among them? Verses 30. 31.
27. What did Paul tell them concerning his conduct? Verses 33, 34.
28. Tell of the parting of Paul and the brethren? Verses 36-38.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Where is Ephesus?

2. How did people get the Holy Ghost?
3. Do people speak with tongues and prophesy today?
4. Who was Tyrannus?
5. What is the difference between a Jew and a Greek?
6. Where is Macedonia?
7. Where is Achaia?
8. Where is Rome?
9. Where is Troas?
10. What is meant by Pentecost?
11. Where is Miletus?
12. Who makes the elders in the church?
13. How often should they resign?
14. Was the church in existence when Jesus purchased it with his blood?
15. What is it to be sanctified?

## 029 Acts 21-22

---

### Acts 21-22 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XXV

Acts CHAPTER 21 1. Give an account of Paul's trip from Miletus to the home of Philip IN Caesarea. Verses 1-8.

2. How many daughters did Philip have? Verse 9.
3. What did Agabus do when he came down? Verse 11.
4. What did the brethren desire of Paul? Verse 12.
5. What did Paul say? Verse 13.
6. What did Paul tell the church? Verse 19.
7. What did the brethren desire Paul to do? Verses 21-26.
8. What did the Jews do when they saw Paul in the temple? Verses 27, 28.
9. How did this affect the city? Verse 30.
10. What did the people decide to do with Paul? Verse 31.
11. What did the soldiers do? Verse 32.
12. What did the chief captain do? Verse 33.
13. What did Paul say to the chief captain? Verse 37.
14. What did the chief captain want to know? Verse 38.
15. What did Paul answer? Verse 39.
16. What did Paul do? Verse 40.

CHAPTER 22 17. Give an account of Paul's conversion. Verses 1-15.

18. What was Paul to be? Verse 15.
19. What did Ananias tell Paul to do? Verse 16.
20. How was Paul affected at Jerusalem? Verse 17.
21. What did the Lord tell Paul? Verse 18.
22. What did Paul say about Stephen? Verse 20.
23. What did the multitude then do? Verse 22.
24. What did the chief captain desire? Verse 24.

25. What did Paul say as they bound him? Verse 25.
26. What did the centurion tell the chief captain? Verse 26 27. What did the chief captain do? Verse 27.
28. How did the chief captain get his liberty? Verse 28.
29. What did the chief captain next do? Verses 29, 30
- GENERAL QUESTIONS
1. Where are Coos, Rhodes and Patara?
  2. Where is Phoenicia?
  3. Where are Cyprus and Tyre?
  4. Tell some noted incident that has occurred around Jerusalem.
  5. Where is Ptolemais?
  6. Tell the foundation principle that the Savior stated while in Caesarea.
  7. Give the law of purifying.
  8. What noted preacher once refused to obey God and started to Tarsus?
  9. Give an account of his work and his trip.
  10. Where is Damascus?
  11. What is meant by "Jesus of Nazareth?"
  12. What was a centurion?

## 030 Acts 23-24

---

Acts 23-24 FIRST YEAR —LESSON XXVI

Acts CHAPTER 23 1. What did Paul tell the council? Verse 1.

2. What did Ananias command? Verse 2.

3. What did Paul say? Verse 3.

4. What did the people say to Paul? Verse 4.

5. What did Paul say? Verse 5.

6. What did Paul claim? Verse 6.

7. What was the difference between the Sadducees and Pharisees? Verse 8 8. What did the chief captain fear? Verse 10.

9. What did the Lord say that night? Verse 11.

10. What did certain Jews do next morning? Verse 12.

11. Who were in the mob and what did they desire? Verses 13-15.

12. How did Paul learn of this? Verse 16.

13. What did Paul do? Verse 17.

14. After the chief captain learned of the plot what did he do? Verses 25, 26.

15. Tell of the letter he sent. Verses 26-30.

16. What did the governor do after reading the letter? Verses 34, 35.

CHAPTER 24 17. Who accused Paul before Ananias? Verse 1.

18. What did Paul then say? Verses 10-22.

19. What did Felix do? Verse 22.

20. What instruction did he give concerning Paul? Verse 23.

21. When Felix came, what did he do? Verse 24.

22. What did Paul do before Felix? Verse 25.

23. What did Felix hope to get out of Paul? Verse 26.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who was Ananias?

2. What was the duty of the high priest?

3. Where is it written that we shall not speak evil of our rulers?
4. Where is Caesarea?
5. Who was Felix?
6. Who was Claudius Lysias?
7. What is meant by "Herod's judgment hall?"
8. Did the high priest do right in commanding Paul to be smitten?
9. Does the law provide that a man shall be smitten, or condemned, before or after his trial?
10. If the heathens allowed an accused man to have a fair trial, and would hear both sides of the trouble before they condemned him, should Chris-tians not do as much?

## 031 Acts 25=26

---

### Acts 25=26 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XXVII

Acts CHAPTER 25 1. Who came into the place of Felix? Verse 1.

2. Who informed him about Paul? Verse 2.

3. What did Festus do? Verses 4, 5.

4. What accusation did the Jews bring against Paul? Verse 7.

5. What answer did Paul make? Verse 8.

6. What did Festus ask? Verse 9.

7. What did Paul answer? Verses 10, 11.

8. What did Festus tell Agrippa about Paul? Verses 13-21.

9. What did Agrippa desire? Verse 22.

10. When Paul came to make his defense before Agrippa, what statements did Festus make concerning him? Verses 24-27.

CHAPTER 26 11. What did Agrippa say to Paul? Verse 1.

12. Give Paul's statement concerning his early life. Verses 2-4.

13. What was Paul's religion? Verse 5.

14. How many tribes were there among the Jews? Verse 7.

15. Did Paul think he was serving God while persecuting the church? Verses 9-11.

16. What occurred on Paul's trip to Damascus? Verses 13-15.

17. What did God command Paul to do? Verse 16.

18. Why did God want to send Paul to the Gentiles? Verse 18.

19. Where and what did Paul begin to preach? Verse 20.

20. What did Paul claim he was still teaching? Verses 22, 23.

21. While Paul was speaking what did Festus say? Verse 24.

22. What answer did Paul make? Verses 25, 26.

23. What did Agrippa say? Verse 28.

24. How did Paul answer? Verse 29.

25. After Paul's defense what did Festus and Agrippa say? Verses 30-32.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What office did Festus hold?

2. Who was Augustus?

3. Who was King Agrippa?

4. Who was the father of the twelve tribes?

5. What country did God give them?

6. How many tribes failed to go to that land?

7. Under what king were these tribes divided?

8. In what proportion did they divide?

9. Who was the first king of each division after the tribes divided?

10. Through which party of the divided tribes did Christ come?

11. If Christ raised Lazarus from the dead, how could Christ be the first to arise from the dead?

## 032 Acts 27-28

---

### Acts 27-28 FIRST YEAR —LESSON XXVIII

Acts CHAPTER 27 1. Where did they desire to carry Paul? Verse 1.

2. Give an account of Paul's trip from his start until he reached Lasea. Verses 2-8.

3. When sailing became dangerous what did Paul admonish them to do? Verses 9, 10.

4. Why would not the centurion obey Paul? Verses 11, 12.

5. By what city did they sail? Verse 13.

6. What kind of a wind then came up? Verse 14.

7. Tell of their troubles in the storm. Verses 15-20.

8. What did Paul then tell them? Verses 21-26.

9. What were the shipmen about to do? Verse 30.

10. What did Paul tell the centurion? Verse 31.

11. What did Paul want them to do while waiting for the morning? Verses 33-36.

12. How many were in the ship? Verse 37.

13. What happened to the ship while trying to land? Verse 41.

14. What did the soldiers decide to do with the prisoners? Verse 42.

15. Why were they kept from their purpose? Verse 43.

16. How did they get to land? Verse 44.

CHAPTER 28 17. To what island did they escape? Verse 1.

18. How did the people treat them? Verse 2.

19. What happened to Paul? Verse 3.

20. What did the barbarians say? Verse 4.

21. What did Paul do with the snake? Verse 5.

22. How did this affect the heathen? Verse 6.

23. Who was living at that place? Verse 7.

24. What happened to the father of Publius? Verse 8.

25. How did the heathen treat them when they started to leave? Verse 10.

26. What was done with Paul when they came to Rome? Verse 16.
27. What did Paul do? Verse 17.
28. What did they say to Paul? Verses 21, 22.
29. Who came to hear Paul? Verse 23.
30. Did they believe? Verse 24.
31. After they agreed not among themselves what did Paul say? Verses 25-27.
32. Who did Paul say would hear the salvation of God? Verse 28.
33. How long did Paul remain at Rome? Verse 30.
34. What did he do while there? Verse 31.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Where is Italy?

2. Where is Adramyttium?
3. Where is Sidon? Cypress? Cilicia?
4. Where is Pamphylia? Maria?
5. Where is Lycia? Crete?
6. Tell all you can about Melita?
7. Where is Syracuse? Rome?
8. From what prophet does Paul quote in this lesson?
9. Mention some prophecy made in Isaiah concerning Christ.

## 033 Mark 1-2

---

### Mark 1-2 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XXIX

Mark CHAPTER 1 1. How does Mark introduce the gospel? Verses 13.

2. Where did John baptize? Verse 4.

3. What did he baptize for? Verse 4.

4. How many were baptized? Verse 5.

5. What kind of experience did they tell? Verse 5.

6. Give the difference between John's baptism and Christ's baptism. Verse 8.

7. Where was Christ baptized? Verse 9.

8. What occurred when Christ came out of the water? Verse 10.

9. Where did Jesus go after his baptism? Verse 12.

10. How long was he in the wilderness? Verse 13.

11. What did Jesus now begin to preach? Verses 14, 15.

12. Whom did Jesus now call to follow him? Verses 16-20.

13. Where did Christ then go? Verse 21.

14. Why were the people astonished at the doctrine of Christ ? Verse 22.

15. What did the man with the unclean spirit say? Verses 23, 24.

16. What did Jesus do? Verse 25.

17. How did this affect the people? Verse 27.

18. What other miracle did Jesus perform in Capernaum? Verses 29-31.

19. How did this affect the city? Verse 33.

20. What did Jesus then do? Verse 34.

21. What charge did Jesus give to the cleansed leper? Verse 44.

22. What did the leper do? Verse 45.

CHAPTER 2 23. When Jesus came into Capernaum the second time how did it affect the people? Verses 1, 2.

24. How did they reach Jesus with the palsied man? Verses 4, 5.

25. On whose faith did Jesus heal the man? Verse 5.
26. What did the scribes say? Verses 6, 7.
27. After Jesus knew their reasoning what did he say? Verses 8, 9.
28. Whom did Christ call to follow him? Verse 14.
29. For what did the scribes and Pharisees condemn him? Verse 16.
30. What did Jesus say to them? Verse 17.
31. What answer did Christ give the scribes about his disciples fasting? Verse 19.
32. What did he say about an old garment? Verse 21.
33. What did he say about new wine? Verse 22.
34. What did his disciples do on the Sabbath? Verse 23.
35. What did the Pharisees say? Verse 24.
36. What did Christ say? Verses 25, 26.
37. What did he teach them about the Sabbath? Verses 27, 28.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What is the gospel of Christ?

2. What prophet foretold the coming of the messenger?
3. Does the word "for" in Mark 1:4 mean "unto" or "because of?"
4. Are we under John's baptism today?
5. Was Christ baptized for remission of sins?
6. How was a man baptized with the Holy Ghost?
7. If Holy Ghost baptism was poured out on the people why not pour water out on them when we baptize them?
8. Where is Galilee?
9. Who was James?
10. What is a synagogue?
11. Christ said, "Repent ye, and believe the gospel." Does repentance or faith come first?
12. Are there any other conditions of salvation except repentance and faith?
13. What are they, and where found?
14. In Mark 2:5 Christ healed the man on the faith of others. Will Christ save us on the faith of others? If not, why not?
15. Who was David?

16. Who was Abiathar? .

17. What was the office of the high priest?

18. Do we have -a high priest? Where is he and what is his office?

## 034 Mark 3-4

---

### Mark 3-4 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XXX

Mark CHAPTER 3 1. Relate the circumstances of Christ restoring the withered hand. Vs. 1-5, 2. What did the Pharisees do after they saw this? Verse 6.

3. Where did Jesus then go? Verse 7.

4. From what places did people come to hear Christ? Verse 8.

5. What did unclean spirits say about Christ? Verse 11.

6. What charge did Christ give the unclean spirits? Verse 12.

7. How many did Christ ordain in the mountain? Verse 14.

8. What power did he give them? Verse 15.

9. Name the twelve. Verses 16-19.

10. What charge did the scribes make? Verses 22.

11. How did Christ answer their arguments? Verses 23-27.

12. What sins shall be forgiven, and what sins shall not be forgiven? Verses 28, 29.

13. Who does Christ say are his brethren? Verses 31-35.

CHAPTER 4 14. Relate the parable of the sower. Verses 4-13.

15. What does the sower do? Verse 14.

16. What is meant by wayside? Verse 15.

17. What does "stony ground" represent? Verse 16. The "thorns"? Verses 18, 19.

18. What is the good ground? Verse 20.

19. What did Jesus say about a candle? Verses 21-22.

20. Explain the parable of the man sowing seed in the ground. Verses 26-29.

21. How is the kingdom like a mustard seed? Verses 30-33.

22. Tell about Jesus commanding the storm on the sea. Verses 37-41.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Was it wrong for Christ to heal on the Sabbath day?

2. Give the law of the Sabbath.

3. Could the Jews do anything on the Sabbath that was unlawful and at the same time not violate the Sabbath law?
4. Where is Idumea?
5. How many of the apostles were writers in the New Testament?
6. How many writers were not apostles?
7. What as a Canaanite?
8. What became of Judas?
9. Who was Beelzebub?
10. How can a man blaspheme against the Holy Ghost?
11. Who were the brethren of Jesus?
12. Did it require miraculous power to stop the wind?
13. What is miraculous power?
14. Do we have that power today?

## 035 Mark 5-6

---

### Mark 5-6 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XXXI

Mark CHAPTER 5 1. Into what country did they come? Verse 1.

2. Who met him there? Verse 2.

3. Where did this man live? Verse 3.

4. Why did he live in the tombs? Verse 4.

5. What did the man do when he saw Jesus? Verses 6-7.

6. What did Jesus command? Verse 8.

7. Where did Jesus send the unclean spirits? Verse 13.

8. What did the people of the city do? Verse 14.

9. How did they find the afflicted man? Verse 15.

10. What did they desire of Jesus? Verse 17.

11. What did the cleansed man desire? Verse 18.

12. What did Jesus tell him? Verse 19.

13. What did the rulers of the synagogue desire of Jesus? Verses 22-23 14. Give an account of the afflicted woman. Verses 25-34.

15. Tell about Christ's visit to the ruler's home. Verses 35-42.

16. What charge did he give the girl's parents? Verse 43.

CHAPTER 6 17. Where did Jesus next go? Verse 1.

18. How were the people affected by the teachings of Jesus? Verse 2.

19. What did they say about him? Verse 3.

20. What did Jesus say? Verse 4.

21. How did he send out the twelve? Verse 7.

22. What instructions did he give them? Verses 10-13.

23. What did Herod say? Verse 14.

24. What did others say? Verse 15.

25. Why did Herod think it was ?John Verse17.

26. What had John said to Herod? Verse 18.
27. Why did Herod fear ?John Verse20.
28. Give an account of John the Baptist's death. Verses 21-28.
29. What did John's disciples do? Verse 29.
30. What did the apostles tell Jesus? Verse 30.
31. What did Christ tell the apostles? Verse 31.
32. What did the disciples desire of Jesus? Verse 35-36.
33. What did Jesus say? Verse 37.
34. How much did they have on which to feed them? Verse 38.
35. After their meal, how much was taken up? Verse 43.
36. How many men ate? Verse 44.
37. Where did Christ go to his disciples during the storm? Verse 48.
38. How did it affect the disciples? Verse 49-50.
39. What did Christ tell them? Verse 50.
40. As soon as the people learned Christ was in that country what did they do? Verses 54-56.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Where is the country of the Gadarenes?

2. Where is Decapolis?
3. Where was Jesus' own country?
4. Where were Sodom and Gomorrah?
5. What became of them?
6. Who was saved out of them?
7. How many righteous men would have saved them?
8. Why was John called "the Baptist?"
9. What is a scriptural Baptist?
10. Can a man be a Christian, and a Baptist also?
11. If I am a Christian and I baptize a man, does that make the man a Christian or a Baptist?

## 036 Mark 7-8

---

Mark 7-8 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XXXII

Mark CHAPTER 7 1. Why did the scribes and Pharisees find fault? Verses 1-2.

2. What was the tradition of the Jews? Verse 3.

3. What question did the scribes ask Jesus? Verse 5.

4. What answer did he give? Verse 6.

5. What did Jesus say they did? Verse 7.

6. What commandments did they lay aside? Verses 8-9.

7. How should one treat his parents? Verse 10.

8. How did they reject God's word? Verse 13.

9. What are the sins that defile men? Verses 21-23.

10. Where did Jesus go next? Verse 24.

11. Tell about a certain woman and her afflicted daughter. Verses 25-30 12. From Tyre and Sidon where did Jesus go? Verse 31.

13. What kind of man did they bring to Jesus? Verse 32.

14. What did Jesus do? Verses 33-35.

15. What did he charge the people? Verse 36.

16. How did this affect them? Verse 37.

CHAPTER 8 17. What came to pass in those days? Verse 1.

18. How did Jesus remedy the trouble? Verses 3-7.

19. How many ate? Verse 9.

20. How much was left? Verse 8.

21. What did the Pharisees want? Verse 11.

22. How did Christ answer them? Verse 12.

23. What charge did he give his disciples? Verse 15.

24. Whom did they bring to Christ at Bethsaida? Verse 22.

25. What did Christ do to the blind man? Verses 23-25.

26. What instructions did he give the blind man? Verse 26.
27. What question did he ask his disciples? Verse 27.
28. What answer did they give? Verses 28, 29.
29. What charge did Christ make? Verse 30.
30. What did he begin to teach his disciples? Verse 31.
31. What did Peter do? Verse 32.
32. What did Jesus teach the people? Verse 34.
33. Of whom will God be ashamed? Verse 38.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who were the Pharisees?

2. Who was Esaias?
3. Who was Moses?
4. Give the history of his life.
5. What kind of an eye is an evil eye?
6. Which is the greatest sin, murder, adultery or covetousness?
7. Where are Tyre and Sidon?
8. Where is Decapolis?
9. Where is Dalmanutha?
10. Where is Bethsaida?
11. Where is Caesarea?
12. What does it mean, "When he cometh in the glory of his Father?"

## 037 Mark 9-10

---

### Mark 9-10 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XXXIII

Mark CHAPTER 9 1. What would occur before some would die? Verse 1.

2. Whom did Christ take up into the mountain? Verse 2.

3. What occurred there? Verse 3.

4. Who appeared unto them? Verse 4.

5. What did Peter say? Verse 5.

6. What did Christ charge them? Verse 9.

7. What did they ask Jesus? Verse 11.

8. What did he tell them? Verses 12-13.

9. Give the circumstance of Christ healing the boy with a dumb spirit. Verses 14-27.

10. After Christ healed the boy what did his disciples ask him? Verse 28.

11. What did he tell them? Verse 29.

12. What did Christ teach his disciples while passing through Galilee? Verses 30-32.

13. What did John tell the Savior? Verse 38.

14. What did Jesus say? Verse 39.

15. What did Christ teach about offenses? Verse 42.

16. What does he teach about our hands and eyes offending us? Verses 43-48.

17. What did Christ teach us about salt? Verses 49-50.

CHAPTER 10 18. Where did Christ go next? Verse 1.

19. What did the Pharisees ask him? Verse 2.

20. What did Christ tell them? Verses 3-6.

21. Give the relationship of husband and wife? Verses 7-9.

22. What did Christ teach on divorce? Verses 11-12.

23. Why did they bring children to Christ? Verse 13.

24. What did Christ say about children? Verses 14-16.

25. What did a young man ask Jesus? Verse 17.

26. What did Jesus say? Verse 18.
  27. What commandments did Jesus give him? Verse 19.
  28. Had the young man kept them all? Verse 20.
  29. What did Jesus say? Verse 21.
  30. What did Jesus tell his disciples? Verse 23.
  31. How did this affect the disciples? Verse 24.
  32. What was an easier thing to do than for a rich man to enter heaven? Verse 25.
  33. What did Peter ask him? Verse 28 34. What did Jesus say? Verses 29-30.
  35. What did Jesus tell them would happen to him at Jerusalem? Verses 32-34.
  36. What did James and John want? Verses 35-37.
  37. What did Jesus tell them? Verse 38.
  38. What did they answer? Verse 39.
  39. What did Jesus then tell them? Verse 40.
  40. What occurred near Jericho? Verse 46-52.
1. When did the kingdom of God come?
  2. At the mount of transfiguration who was Elias?
  3. What became of Elias?
  4. Where and how was Moses buried?
  5. Where is Capernaum?
  6. Who are to be cast into hell?
  7. How long will they remain there?
  8. Give some circumstances connected with Jordan.
  9. What two men crossed Jordan at one time, and how?
  10. How did a man once get his axe out of Jordan?
  11. Where is Jericho?
  12. How was it once taken?
  13. Who was saved out of the city?
  14. Is Rahab counted in the genealogy of Christ?

## 038 Mark 11-12

---

### Mark 11-12 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XXXIV

Mark CHAPTER 11 1. Give the history of the work and message of two of Christ's disciples whom he sent to Jerusalem? Verses 1-6.

2. What did they do with Christ when they brought the colt? Verse 7.

3. What did the people do? Verses 8-10.

4. What did Jesus do when he entered Jerusalem? Verse 11.

5. What curse did Jesus pronounce upon the fig tree and why? Verses 13-14.

6. What did Jesus next do at Jerusalem? Verses 15-16.

7. What did Jesus say about God's house? Verse 17.

8. What did the scribes and priests desire? Verse 18.

9. What did Christ teach us on prayer? Verses 25-26.

10. What did the priests ask him in the temple? Verses 27-28.

11. What reply did Jesus make? Verses 29-30.

12. What reply did they make to Jesus? Verses 31-33.

CHAPTER 12 13. Give an account of the parable of the vineyard, as told in this chapter. Verses 1-12.

14. Whom did they send to Jesus? Verse 13.

15. What did they say to Jesus? Verse 14.

16. What answer did Christ make? Verses 15-17.

17. When the Sadducees came to Jesus what did they say? Verses 18-23.

18. What reply did Jesus make? Verses 24, 25.

19. Is God the God of the dead? Verse 27.

20. What did the scribes ask Jesus? Verse 28.

21. What answer did Jesus give? Verses 29-31.

22. What did the scribes reply? Verses 32-33.

23. What did Jesus answer the scribes? Verse 34.

24. What did Jesus say concerning David? Verse 36.

25. What warning did Jesus give concerning the scribes? Verses 30-40 26. What did Jesus say concerning the widow and her two mites? Verses 41-44.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Where is Bethpage?

2. Where is Bethany?

3. Where is Mount Olives?

4. Name some noted events connected with it?

5. Who first built the temple?

6. What was the office of a chief priest?

7. What was the work of the scribes?

8. Who were the Herodians?

9. Who was Caesar?

10. Who was Isaac?

11. Who was Jacob?

12. What does Israel mean?

## 039 Mark 13-14

---

### Mark 13-14 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XXXV

Mark CHAPTER 13 1. What did one of the disciples come to show Jesus as they went out of the temple? Verse 1.

2. What did Jesus tell him? Verse 2.

3. What did Peter, James and John ask Christ? Verse 4.

4. What did Jesus answer them? Verses 6-8.

5. What warning did he give his disciples? Verse 9.

6. What must first be done? Verse 10.

7. How were they to act when arrested? Verse 11.

8. How would Jesus' disciples be treated? Verses 12-13.

9. Who would be saved? Verse 13.

10. What prophet foretold these days? Verse 14.

11. Why would God shorten these days? Verse 20.

12. Who would arise at this time? Verse 22.

13. What great signs shall take place before this time? Verses 24-27.

14. What parable did Christ give to illustrate this lesson? Verses 28-31 15. What does Christ teach of the final judgment? Verse 32.

16. What illustration did Christ give on watching? Verses 34-37.

CHAPTER 14 17. What did the scribes and priests now seek to do? Verse 1.

18. Why did they not want to take him on the feast day? Verse 2.

19. Relate the occurrence at Bethany, in Simon's house. Verses 3-9.

20. What did Judas do? Verse 10.

21. What did the disciples ask? Verse 12.

22. Relate the instruction given to the disciples. Verses 13-16.

23. What did Jesus tell them while sitting at meat? Verse 18.

24. What did the disciples say? Verse 19.

25. What did Jesus say? Verse 20.
26. What curse did he pronounce upon Judas? Verse 21.
27. What did Jesus do at this time? Verse 22.
28. What did he give them to drink? Verse 23.
29. What did he tell them? Verse 24.
30. When did Christ say he would drink it again? Verse 25.
31. What did they all then do? Verse 26.
32. Where did Jesus promise to meet them after his resurrection? Verse 28.
33. What did Peter declare? Verse 29.
34. What did Jesus tell him? Verse 30.
35. Give an account of Christ's agony in the garden? Verses 32-42.
36. Relate the coming of Judas? Verses 43-45.
37. Tell the incidents connected with the arrest? Verses 46-50.
38. Where did they carry Jesus? Verse 53.
39. What did Peter do? Verse 54.
40. What did the chief priest seek to find? Verses 55-56.
41. What did certain witnesses charge? Verses 57-58.
42. Did their testimony agree? Verse 59.
43. Give an account of this trial. Verses 60-65.
44. Describe the conduct of Peter. Verses 66-71.
45. What then took place? Verse 72.
46. What did Peter do? Verse 72.

GENERAL QUESTIONS How long were the people of God in building the temple?

1. What went with the Jews after they were compelled to leave the temple? Who rebuilt it?
2. Who was Daniel?
3. Tell some circumstances in his life.
4. What is meant by the Passover?
5. What kind of a man was a leper?
6. What was the law for leprosy?

7. What is meant by unleavened bread?

## 040 Mark 15-16

---

Mark 15-16 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XXXVI

Mark CHAPTER 15 1. What did the chief priest do next morning? Verse 1.

2. What did Pilate ask Jesus? Verse 2.

3. Of what did the chief priest accuse him? Verse 3 4. What did Pilate say? Verse 4.

5. What did Jesus answer? Verse 5.

6. What did they do at the feast? Verse 6.

7. Whom did the people want to be released unto them? Verses 6 12.

8. What did they want done with Christ? Verse 13.

9. What did Pilate do? Verse 15.

10. What did the soldiers do? Verses 16-21.

11. Whom did they compel to carry the cross? Verse 21.

12. Where did they carry Jesus? Verse 22.

13. What did they give him to drink? Verse 23.

14. What did they write over him? Verse 26.

15. Whom did they crucify with Jesus? Verse 27.

16. What happened at the sixth hour? Verse 33.

17. What happened when Jesus died? Verse 38.

18. What did the centurion say? Verse 39.

19. What women were watching him? Verses 40-41.

20. Who begged the body from Pilate? Verse 43.

21. What did Pilate do? Verses 44-45.

22. What did Joseph do with the body? Verse 46.

23. Who saw where the body was laid? Verse 47.

CHAPTER 16 24. Who came to anoint Christ? Verse 1.

25. When did they come? Verse 2.

26. What did they say among themselves? Verse 3.

27. Whom did they find when they entered the sepulchre? Verse 5.
28. What did this young man say? Verse 6.
29. What did he say for them to do? Verse 7.
30. To whom did Jesus first appear? Verse 9.
31. To whom did he appear next? Verse 12.
32. Tell of his next appearance. Verse 14.
33. What did he tell them to do? Verse 15.
34. What did he say about obeying the gospel? Verse 16.
35. What would follow the believers? Verses 17-18.
36. What happened to the Lord after he gave the commission? Verse 19.
37. How did the Lord confirm their teaching? Verse 20.

## 041 Romans 1-2

---

Romans 1-2 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XXXVII Romans CHAPTER 1 1. What position in the church did Paul occupy? Verse 1.

2. How was Jesus the Son of David? Verse 3.

3. How the Son of God? Verse 4.

4. Why did Paul thank God for the Roman brethren? Verse 8.

5. How did Paul make mention of the Roman brethren, and what did he desire? Verses 9-10.

6. Why did Paul want to see them? Verse 11.

7. Why was he not ashamed of the gospel? Verse 16.

8. Upon what is God's wrath revealed? Verse 18.

9. Why did God turn those wicked people over to uncleanness? Verses 23-24.

10. What did those people do? Verse 25.

11. When did God turn those people over to a reprobate mind? Verse 28.

12. With what were they filled? Verse 29.

13. What kind of people were they? Verses 30-31.

CHAPTER 2 14. Should we judge other men? Verse 1.

15. How is God's judgment against wrong doers? Verse 2.

16. What does God say about us if we judge another? Verse 3.

17. Where does God's goodness lead us? Verse 4.

18. What comes upon those who do evil? Verses 8-9.

19. What becomes of a man who sins without law? Verse 12.

20. Whom does God justify? Verse 13.

21. How did God treat the Gentiles who had no law? Verses 14-15.

22. By whom is God to judge the world? Verse 16.

23. If I teach men that they should not steal, what does that teach me? Verse 21.

24. What does circumcision profit? Verse 25.

25. How is circumcision performed today? Verses 28-29.

- GENERAL QUESTIONS
1. Who wrote the Roman letter?
  2. Who was Paul?
  3. Tell about his conversion and call to the ministry.
  4. Where is Rome?
  5. Had Paul visited these Roman brethren before writing this letter?
  6. What event declared Jesus to be the Son of God with power?
  7. Why did Paul want to visit Rome?
  8. How were spiritual gifts imparted in the apostolic age?
  9. What is faith?
  10. How does a just man live by faith?
  11. What is it to be a hater of God?
  12. Is it right to judge a man? If true, by what law?
  13. What is a Jew?
  14. Give the origin of the Jews.

## 042 Romans 3-4

---

Romans 3-4 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XXXVIII Romans CHAPTER 3 1. What advantages did the Jews have over the Gentiles? Verses 1-2.

2. Can the works of man prove that God is untruthful? Verse 4.

3. Is it right to do evil that good may come? Verse 8.

4. Is the Jew any better than the Gentiles? Verse 9.

5. Tell what is written about all. Verses 10-18.

6. When the law speaks, to whom does it speak? Verse 19.

7. Are people justified by the law? Verse 20.

8. How are we justified today? Verse 24.

9. What kind of sins is Jesus the propitiation for? Verse 25.

10. God being Jude 1:3 t, whom does he also justify? Verse 26.

11. How does he justify them? Verse 28.

12. Who were the circumcision, and who the uncircumcision? Verse 30.

CHAPTER 4 13. Tell how Abraham was Justified. Verses 1-3.

14. When is a man's faith counted to him for righteousness? Verse 5.

15. How did David declare the blessings of a man? Verses 6-7.

16. How must we walk to be justified? Verse 12.

17. How did the promise of heirship come to Abraham? Verse 13.

18. How did God make Abraham the father of many nations? Verses 17-21, 19. How will these blessings be imputed to us? Verse 24.

20. What was done for our offenses and for our justification? Verse 25.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What oracles of God were committed unto the Jews?

2. Was Paul a sinner and a liar, or was he only charged with these by his enemies?

3. Are sinners born out of the way, or do they go out of the way?

4. In Romans 3:19 Paul teaches that those under the law are controlled by said law. Are people of one nation subjects of the law that controls another nation?

5. Should people under the government of Christ obey the law of circum-cision that belongs to the law of Moses?

6. The law of Moses required people to keep the Sabbath holy. Must we obey the law?

7. The law of Christ says in Mark 16:16, "He that believeth and is bap-tized shall be saved."

Why did not Abraham have to obey that law? Why did not the thief have to obey that law?

8. In Romans 3:27 Paul speaks of two laws, the law of works and the law of faith.

What does he mean by these two laws?

9. If the law of works means the law of Moses, and the law of faith means the gospel, when a man is said to be justified by faith—meaning the gospel—does that mean faith only, or obedience to the gospel?

## 043 Romans 5-6

---

Romans 5-6 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XXXIX Romans CHAPTER 5 1. How are we justified? Verse 1.

2. How do we have access into God's grace? Verse 2.

3. What does tribulation work? Verse 3.

4. How is the love of God shed abroad in our hearts? Verse 5.

5. For whom did Christ die? Verse 6.

6. How are we reconciled to God? Verse 10.

7. How did sin come into the world and who are affected by it? Verse 12.

8. Who are affected by the death of Christ? Verses 15-16.

CHAPTER 6 9. Why should we not live in sin? Verses 1-2.

10. When a man is baptized into Christ, what else is he said to be baptized Verse 3.

11 . How are we baptized? Verse 4.

12. How are we planted? Verse 5.

13. What part of man is crucified? Verse 6.

14. When are we free from sin? Verse 7.

15. If we are dead with Christ, what shall we do? Verse 8.

16. What must we do with sin? Verse 12.

17. Why should sin not have dominion over us? Verse 14.

18. When are we servants of God, and when servants of the devil? Verse 16.

19. When do we become free from sin? Verses 17, 18.

20. Why did Paul speak as a man? Verse 19.

21. When were the people free from righteousness? Verse 20.

22. What blessings do we have in obeying God? Verse 22.

23. What is the wages of sin? What is the gift of God? Verse 23.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. How do we get peace with God through Christ?

2. What is grace?

3. What is the difference between a righteous man and a good man?
4. What does the word reconciled mean?
5. What does atonement mean?
6. Did Christ die to reconcile us to God, or to reconcile God to us?
7. If all have to die because Adam's sin brought death to all, then why not the life of Christ bring life to all?
8. How are we baptized into Christ?
9. Is this water baptism, or Holy Ghost baptism?
10. How do you know?
11. What is sin?
12. If sin is the transgression of the law, and the wages of sin is death, why do children die who have not transgressed the law?

## 044 Romans 7-8

---

Romans 7-8 FIRST YEAR--LESSON XL Romans CHAPTER 7 1. How long does the law have dominion over a man? Verse 1.

2. How long is a woman bound to her husband? Verse 2.

3. If a woman marries, having a living husband, what does God call her? Verse 3.

4. When can she marry the second time? Verse 3.

5. When did God's people become dead to the law of Moses? Verse 4.

6. Whom could they marry then? Verse 4.

7. How does a man know sin? Verse 7.

8. What power operates upon a Christian to cause him to sin? Verses 15-20.

9. Tell about the two laws. Verses 21-24.

10. Why did Paul thank God? Verse 25.

CHAPTER 8 11. When is there no condemnation? Verse 1.

12. What law makes us free? Verse 2.

13. How should we walk? Verse 4.

14. How is the carnal mind affected by the law of God? Verse 7.

15. When is a man in the spirit? Verse 9.

16. How are our bodies quickened? Verse 11.

17. What must we do to live? Verse 13.

18. Who are the sons of God? Verse 14.

19. How do we become sons of God? Verse 15.

20. What does the Spirit do? Verse 16.

21. What are we waiting for? Verse 23.

22. How are we saved? Verse 24.

23. How does the Spirit help us? Verse 26.

24. What blessings are promised to those who love the Lord? Verse 28.

25. What did God do with those he foreknew? Verse 29.

26. What did he do with those he predestinated? Verse 30.
27. What shall separate us from the love of God? Verses 35-36.
28. What was Paul persuaded that was true? Verses 38, 39.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What law controlled marriage from the beginning?

2. Does the Bible teach that Christ is married to his church?
3. Give some proof that the church is married.
4. If the church is the bride of Christ, how many brides does he have?
5. If Christ has only one bride, and this is the church, and if one becomes married to Christ in becoming a member of his church, do we become Christians in becoming members of human churches?
7. How does the law of the Spirit make us free?
8. If nothing can separate us from the love of God will a man be saved just because God loves him?

## 045 Romans 9 10

---

Romans 9 10 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XLI Romans CHAPTER 9 1. What was Paul's desire concerning his brethren according to the flesh? Verses 1-3.

2. Through which child of Abraham did Christ come? Verse 7.

3. What was said concerning the two children of Isaac? Verse 12.

4. What is written about them? Verse 13.

5. What did God say to Moses? Verse 15.

6. What does the Scripture say unto Pharaoh? Verse 17.

7. What did God say about the potter? Verse 21 .

8. What does God say in Osee? Verse 25.

9. What did Isaiah say concerning Israel? Verse 29.

10. Why did the Gentiles gain the righteousness of God and the Jews fail? Verses 30-32.

11. What was to be laid in Zion? Verse 33.

CHAPTER 10 12. What was Paul's desire and prayer for Israel? Verse 1.

13. How did their zeal mislead them? Verses 2-3.

14. How did Moses describe the righteousness of the law? Verse 5 15. What does the righteousness of faith teach? Verse 6-10.

16. Whom does God teach will be saved? Verse 13.

17. What are the conditions of calling on the Lord? Verses 14-15.

18. What did Isaiah say about them? Verse 16.

19. How does faith come? Verse 17.

20. How far had the gospel been preached at that time? Verse 18.

21. What did Moses say about Israel? Verse 19.

22. What did Isaiah say? Verse 20.

23. What did God say to Israel? Verse 21.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What position does the Holy Ghost occupy in the plan of salvation?

2. What is an Israelite?

3. Give the origin of Israel.
4. Who was Abraham?
5. Give a history of his life.
6. Who was Isaac?
7. Give an account of his life.
8. Who was Pharaoh?
9. Who was king of Israel during Isaiah's prophecy?
10. Tell some prophecy he made about Christ.

## 046 Romans 11-12

---

Romans 11-12 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XLII Romans CHAPTER 11 1. To what tribe did Paul belong? Verse 1.

2. How many had God reserved who had not worshipped an idol? Verse 4.

3. Are we saved by grace or by works? Verses 5-6.

4. What did David say concerning Israel? Verses 9-10.

5. What good came out of Israel's fall? Verse 11.

6. Why were the natural branches broken off? Verse 20.

7. If the Gentiles would not continue in God's goodness, what would become of them? Verse 22.

8. If the Jews continue not in unbelief what will become of them? Verse 23.

9. How long was blindness to happen to Israel? Verse 25 10. In what manner will Israel be saved? Verse 26.

CHAPTER 12 11. What are Christians commanded to do in first verse?

12. How are we to prove the will of God? Verse 2.

13. How should a man think of himself? Verse 3.

14. What relationship do church members sustain to each other? Verse 4-5.

15. How are we to use our different gifts? Verses 6-9.

16. What kind of love should we have? Verse 9.

17. How should we treat each other? Verse 10.

18. How should we be in business? Verse 11.

19. How should we treat those who condemn us? Verse 14.

20. How should we live with all men? Verse 18.

21. How should we treat our enemies? Verses 19-20.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What two seeds descended from Abraham?

2. Mention some prophets the Jews killed.

3. Who was Baal?

4. Tell some good David did.

5. Tell some evil.
6. If a man is saved according to the election of grace, is said salvation conditional or unconditional?
7. What is meant by the olive tree and branches?
8. What does the word Zion mean?
9. How can a man offer his body as a sacrifice?
10. If God calls preachers to preach the gospel, are all church members different gifts called to use said gifts?

## 047 Romans 13-14

---

Romans 13-14 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XLIII Romans CHAPTER 13 1. Why should we all be subject to higher power? Verse 1.

2. For what purpose are rulers given? Verse 3.

3. Upon what does God's minister execute judgment? Verse 4.

4. To whom should we pay tribute? Verses 5-7.

5. How do we fulfill the law? Verse 8.

6. State things we shall not do? Verse 9.

7. What armor should Christians wear, and why? Verse 12.

8. How are we to walk? Verse 13.

9. What must I put on? Verse 14.

CHAPTER 14 10. How should I receive a weak member? Verse 1.

11. What does Paul say about judging? Verse 4.

12. How should we esteem different days? Verse 5.

13. How is a man said to live and to die in this life? Verses 7-8.

14. How should we treat our brethren in this life? Verse 13.

15. If our brother is grieved at our conduct, what should we do? Verse 15.

16. What should we follow? Verse 19.

17. When should we not eat meat? Verse 20.

18. When are we condemned? Verse 23.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What is meant by the "Higher Power?"

2. What law is fulfilled by love?

3. What is it to covet?

4. "Owe no man anything." Does this mean from a financial standpoint?

5. "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved." Then how can our salvation be nearer than when we first believed?

6. What is meant by the night being spent and the day at hand?

7. "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy." Reconcile this statement with "esteem all days alike."
8. If every knee shall bow and every tongue shall confess, and Christ will confess to God all who confess him, then will all men be saved?
9. If I am preaching the gospel, and such preaching causes some weak brother to stumble, should i quit preaching?
10. If eating meat, or drinking wine applies to anything I do in the church not commanded of God, and this thing I do causes my brother to offend, and continue to do this, what condemnation comes upon me in so doing?

## 048 Romans 15-16

---

Romans 15-16 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XLIV Romans CHAPTER 15 1. What is the duty of the strong toward the weak? Verse 1.

2. Why should we try to please our neighbors? Verses 2-3.

3. Why was Jesus a minister to the circumcision? Verse 8.

4. What did God say he would do among the Gentiles? Verse 9.

5. What did Isaiah say? Verse 12.

6. When brethren know their duty, why is it necessary to write or preach to them on these things? Verses 14-15.

7. Where did Paul desire to preach the gospel? Verses 20.

8. When did Paul say he desired to visit Rome? Verse 24.

9. Why was he going to Jerusalem? Verse 25.

10. For whom were they sending this help? Verse 27.

11. For what did Paul want the brethren to pray? Verses 30-31.

CHAPTER 16 12. Why did Paul command Phebe? Verse 1.

13. What were the brethren to do for her? Verse 2.

14. What had Priscilla and Aquila done? Verse 4.

15. What kind of churches were to salute them? Verse 16.

16. What are churches to do with those who cause division? Verse 17.

17. What are we serving? Verse 18.

18. What did he say God would do? Verse 20.

19. How does God establish us? Verse 25.

20. How is God made manifest? Verse 26.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What is meant by strong and weak members?

2. Who was Isaiah?

3. Who was Jesse?

4. What is meant by a root of Jesse?

5. Where is Illyricum?
6. Where is Spain?
7. Where is Macedonia?
8. Where is Achaia?
9. Tell some work that was done by Aquila and Priscilla
10. How can we mark those who cause divisions?
11. What can I do that will cause division?

## 049 1Corinthians 1-2

---

1Corinthians 1-2 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XLV 1 Corinthians CHAPTER 1 1. To what church did Paul write this letter? Verse 2.

2. What did Paul desire them to speak? Verse 10.
3. How did he want them joined together? Verse 10.
4. What did Paul state had been declared unto him? Verse 11.
5. What did Paul think of the division? Verses 12-14.
6. Why did he thank God that he had only baptized a few? Verse 15.
7. What did Christ send him to do? Verse 17.
8. What had God threatened to do with the wise? Verse 19.
9. Whom does God promise to save? Verse 21.
10. What did the Jews and what did the Greeks seek? Verse 22.
11. What was the preaching of Christ to the Jews and Greeks? Verse 23.
12. What class does God call? Verse 26.
13. What did God choose to confound the wise? Verse 27.
14. Why did God choose those foolish things? Verses 28-29.
15. To whom should we glory? Verse 31.

CHAPTER 2 16. How did Paul go to the Corinthian brethren? Verse 1.

17. What did Paul want to know among them? Verse 2.
18. In what manner was Paul among those brethren? Verses 3-4 19. In what did Paul want their faith to stand? Verses 5.
20. Can a man know the things of a man? Verse 11.
21. Why does not the natural man receive the things of the spirit. Verse 14.
22. What mind did the apostles possess? Verse 16.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who was the founder of the church of God?

2. When was this church established?
3. Where was it to start?

4. How is man sanctified?
5. What kind of gifts did these Christian brethren have?
6. How were these spiritual gifts imparted?
7. Do we have them today?
8. Why not?
9. How can we all be of the same mind and speak the same thing?
10. If Paul was sent to tell people what to do to be saved, and baptism is a condition of salvation, why did Paul then say he was not sent to baptize, but to preach the gospel.
11. What things did God choose which are to confound the wise?
12. What kind of man is the natural man?
13. Why can he not get the things of the Spirit?

## 050 1Corinthians 3-4

---

1Corinthians 3-4 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XLVI 1 Corinthians CHAPTER 3 1. Why did Paul not speak to the Corinthian brethren as spiritual? Verse 1 2. With what had he fed them? Verse 2.

3. What made them carnal? Verse 3.

4. Whom did these brethren claim to follow? Verses 4-5.

5. What relationship did Paul and Apollos sustain to those members? Verse 6.

6. What kind of reward do we get? Verse 8.

7. Who are God's building? Verse 9.

8. Who laid the foundation? Verse 10.

9. What kind of material must we use to stand? Verse 12.

10. How is our work to be tried? Verse 13.

11. If a man's work will abide, what will the man get? Verse 14.

12. What about the man whose work shall burn up? Verse 15.

13. What becomes of a man who defiles the temple of God? Verse 17.

14. What about the wisdom of this world? Verse 19.

CHAPTER 4 15. What is required of a steward? Verse 2.

16. What will God bring to light when he comes? Verse 3.

17. Why did Paul transfer those things to himself and to Apollos? Verse 6.

18. How had Paul begotten the Corinthian brethren? Verse 15.

19. Whom were the brethren to follow? Verse 16.

20. Whom did Paul send to Corinth? Verse 17.

21. Why were some of the brethren puffed up? Verse 18.

22. How did Paul want to visit those brethren? Verses 18-21.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What is it to be carnal?

2. What is it to be spiritual?

3. If Christ is the foundation, where was it first laid?

4. When was it first laid?

5. What position does Jesus occupy in the spiritual building?
6. What is meant by the man being saved, "yet so as by fire?"
7. How can a man defile the temple of God?
8. Who was Apollos?
9. What is a steward?
10. If man is begotten by the gospel, how is he born?
11. Paul taught certain things in every church. What kind of churches were they?
12. If the kingdom of God is in power, then do its subjects have any right to vote on a spiritual question?

## 051 1Corinthians 5-6

---

1Corinthians 5-6 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XLVII 1 Corinthians CHAPTER 5 1. What great sin reported among the Corinthian brethren? Verse 1.

2. What had they done about it? Verse 2.

3. What instructions did Paul give? Verses 4-5.

4. Why were they commanded to purge out the old lump? Verse 7.

5. How were they to keep the feast? Verse 8.

6. What had Paul already written them? Verse 9.

7. What kind of fornicators? Verse 10.

8. What else did he write? Verse 11.

9. What class should the church ?Judges Verse12.

10. Who judges the outside? Verse 13.

CHAPTER 6 11. What does he say about brethren going to law? Verse 1.

12. Whom are the saints to ?Judges Verse2.

13. Were they right in going to law with each other? Verses 6-7.

14. In matters of church trouble how should it be settled? Verse 5.

15. What class does he mention that shall not inherit the kingdom of heaven? Verses 9-10.

16. How were those brethren cleansed? Verse 11.

17. How should we manage our bodies? Verses 15-17.

18. What sins are without the body? Verse 18.

19. Why should we glorify God in our bodies? Verse 20.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who were the Gentiles?

2. What must we do with a member who walks disorderly? 3. How do we withdraw fellowship?

4. What does the word leaven mean?

5. How can it affect the whole lump?

6. Which is the greatest; fornication, covetousness or idolatry?

7. Why should we not go to law?

## 052 1Corinthians 7-8

---

1Corinthians 7-8 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XLVIII 1 Corinthians CHAPTER 7 1. What instruction concerning marriage did Paul give? Verses 1-5.

2. Did Paul speak this by divine command? Verse 6.

3. What did he say to widows and the unmarried? Verse 8.

4. What did the Lord command the married? Verses 10-11 5. What else did Paul teach? Verses 12-14.

6. If an unbelieving wife or husband depart what law did Paul teach concerning this matter? Verse 15.

7. What did Paul ordain in all the churches? Verse 17, 8. What instruction did Paul give concerning virgins? Verses 25-28.

9. How long is a wife bound to her husband? Verses 39.

10. If she marries again what restriction is laid upon her?

CHAPTER 8 11. Give Paul's instruction about meat offered to idols? Verses 1-7.

12. When should we abstain from meat offered to idols? Verse 10.

13. When I sin against my body, against whom do I sin? Verse 12.

14. If meat offends my brother, what should I do? Verse 13.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Where was the law of marriage first established?

2. How many wives may a man have?

3. What law did Jews have to observe in their marriage?

4. How did Solomon sin in marriage?

5. When the Jews returned to rebuild Jerusalem, what did Nehemiah demand concerning their strange wives?

6. What is the law on divorce?

7. What law should govern Christians in marrying?

8. What is an idol?

9. How can I cause my brother to offend in eating meat?

## 053 1Corinthians 9-10

---

1Corinthians 9-10 FIRST YEAR— LESSON XLIX 1 Corinthians CHAPTER 9 1. What did Paul declare about himself? Verse 1.

2. Who was Paul's seal of apostleship? Verse 2.
3. What does Paul teach about our work? Verse 7.
4. What did Paul say was written in the law of Moses? Verse 9.
5. How must we work? Verse 10.
6. How were God's ministers, under Moses, supported? Verse 13.
7. What has God ordained about the minister's support? Verse 14.
8. What did Paul say about himself? Verses 15-23.
9. How can we run? Verse 24.
10. How did Paul run?

CHAPTER 10 11. What did Paul say about the Jewish fathers? Verse 1.

12. How many were baptized? Verse 2.
13. What did all do after their baptism? Verses 3-4.
14. What did God do with those who displeased him? Verse 5.
15. Why are these things written? Verse 6.
16. What did many of them do and what because of them? Verses 7-13.
17. Why should we take heed? Verse 12.
18. Who makes a way for our escape when tempted? Verse 13.
19. What does Paul say about the communion? Verses 16-17.
20. Can we sacrifice to idols and to God both? Verses 19-22.
21. If we go to a feast how should we ?Acts Verse27.
22. Suppose the feast is to sacrifice to idols, should we eat? Verse 28.
23. How should all that we do be done? Verse 31.
24. How must we conduct ourselves about giving offense? Verses 32 33.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Whom did Paul mean when he said "our fathers?"

2. What sea did they cross?
3. Where is this sea?
4. What kind of cloud was it?
5. At what hour did they cross this sea?
6. Was this a rain cloud over them, or a cloud of fire.'
7. What is an idol?
8. What is an idolator?
9. What kind of serpent destroyed them, and how?
10. How were they cured of snake bite?
11. How many serpents were made for them to look at?
12. What was the name of this snake?
13. What did Israel finally do with this snake?
14. Is a man's conscience a correct guide?

## 054 1Corinthians 11-12

---

1Corinthians 11-12 FIRST YEAR— LESSON L 1 Corinthians CHAPTER 11 1. How shall I follow Paul? Verse 1.

2. What were they to keep? Verse 2.
3. Give Paul's instruction concerning men and women praying and proph-esyng. Verses 4-8.
4. Should we have contention in the churches on these customs? Verse 16.
5. Tell their wrong practices in coming together for worship? Verses 18-21.
6. Where should they do their eating and drinking? Verse 22.
7. What did he say about their communion? Verses 23-25.
8. For what were they to do it? Verse 26.
9. What is said of a man who eats and drinks unworthily? Verse 27.
10. Who must examine a man? Verse 28.
11. If a man hungers where must he eat? Verse 34.

CHAPTER 12 12. What does Paul teach concerning spiritual gifts? Verses 1-3.

13. How many kinds of gifts are given by the same spirit? Verses 4-10.
14. How many bodies do we have? Verse 12.
15. How many spirits? Verse 13.
16. Give the relationship all these members sustain to each other. Verses 15-24.
17. How should each member act toward each other? Verse 26.
18. How should all members act toward each other? Verse 26.
19. In what order are we set in the church? Verse 28.
20. What gifts should we covet? Verse 31.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What ordinance did Paul deliver to the church?

2. What is a church ordinance?
3. How often should we meet for this ordinance?
4. Tell the order of worship, or what we are commanded to do when we meet for worship?

5. If these ordinances were delivered to the church of God, how can I tell when a church is, or is not, a church of God?
6. If I am to eat in memory of Christ, as Paul teaches in 1 Corinthians 11:24 and I eat in memory of Washington or John the Baptist, is my eating scriptural?
7. If not, and the Spirit commands me to be baptized for the remission of sins, and I am baptized because of remission of sins, is my baptism scriptural?
8. If by one Spirit we are all baptized into one body, is the Spirit the administrator of baptism, or the element in which we are baptized?
9. Do we have the spiritual gifts the church at Corinth had? If not, why?

## 055 1Corinthians 13-14

---

1Corinthians 13-14 FIRST YEAR— LESSON LI 1 Corinthians CHAPTER 13 1. Name the qualities Paul could possess, but be a failure without charity? Verses 1-3.

2. What does charity do? Verses 4-7.

3. Tell the things that will fail? Verse 8.

4. When shall that which is in part be done away? Verse 10.

5. When did Paul put away childish things? Verse 11.

CHAPTER 14 6. Should I speak in known or unknown tongues to edify the church? Verses 1-14.

7. How are we to pray and sing? Verse 15.

8. Whom are tongues a sign for? Verse 22.

9. When brethren come together for worship, how should they conduct the services? Verses 26-33.

10. How should the women act? Verse 34.

11. When they want to learn, who must teach them? Verse 35.

12. How should all things be done? Verse 40.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What is charity?

2. When were prophecies to fail?

3. Did that which was perfect ever come?

4. Why is charity the greatest of Christian virtues?

5. Will there be any faith and hope in heaven?

6. Will there be any charity there?

7. In 1 Corinthians 11 chapter, Paul tells how women must pray and prophesy. In the 14th chapter he tells them to keep silent. Tell how they can keep silent and pray and prophesy, also.

## 056 1Corinthians 15-16

---

1Corinthians 15-16 FIRST YEAR— LESSON LII 1 Corinthians CHAPTER 15 1. What did Paul declare to the Corinthian brethren? Verse 1.

2. What did the gospel contain? Verses 3-4.

3. How many persons saw Jesus after his resurrection? Verses 5-8 4. Give Paul's reasoning on the resurrection? Verses 12-14.

5. If Christ did not rise from the dead, what kind of witnesses are the apostles? Verse 15.

6. If Christ did not rise, how is our faith? Verse 17.

7. How many die in Adam, and how many are made alive in Christ? Verse 22.

8. How are we made alive? Verse 23.

9. When does the end come? Verse 24.

10. What will be the last enemy? Verse 26.

11. What do evil communications do? Verse 33.

12. Give Paul's illustration on the resurrection. Verses 35-41.

13. Give Paul's explanation of the resurrection? Verses 42-49.

14. What did Paul say about flesh and blood? Verse 50.

15. Will all people die? Verse 51.

16. When and how shall we be changed? Verse 52.

17. What does Paul exhort the brethren to do? Verse 58.

CHAPTER 16 18. What did Paul say about the collections? Verses 1-2.

19. Why should they collect it each week? Verse 2.

20. What were they to do with money? Verses 3-4.

21. How were the Corinthian members to ?Acts Verse13.

22. How were all things to be done? Verse 14.

23. Who were the first fruits at Achaia? Verse 15.

24. What curse did Paul pronounce against a man who would not love the Lord? Verse 22.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What did Paul preach at Corinth?

2. When did he first preach there?
3. What is the gospel?
4. Who does it save?
5. Who was Adam?
6. Give a history of his life.
7. Is Christ reigning as king today?
8. When any seed is sown, if it dies before it is quickened, does it cease to exist while it is dead?
9. How long must he reign?
10. How much must a man give to give according as he has been prospered?

## 057 Luke 1-2

---

Luke 1-2

### PART II SECOND YEAR'S STUDY—LESSON I

Luke CHAPTER 1 1. What kind of witness did Luke say he was? Verse 2.

2. What priest and wife lived while Herod was king? Verse 5.

3. What kind of people were they? Verse 6.

4. What was the work of Zacharias? Verse 9.

5. Who appeared to Zacharias? Verse 11.

6. What did the angel say? Verse 13.

7. What did the angel say about John? Verse 14.

8. What did he say John should do? Verses 16-17.

9. What did Zacharias say? Verse 18.

10. What did the angel say? Verses 19, 20.

11. What about the people and Zacharias when he came out of the temple? Verses 21-22.

12. Six months after this time what did the angel of the Lord do? Verses 26-28.

13. How did this visit affect many? Verse 29.

14. What did the angel say to Mary? Verses 30-33.

15. What did Mary say? Verse 34.

16. What did the angel tell her? Verses 35-36.

17. What did Mary say and do? Verses 38-40.

18. How did this visit affect Elizabeth? Verse 44.

19. What did Elizabeth say? Verses 42-55.

20. How long did Mary remain? Verse 56.

21. After John was born, what did the people do? Verse 59.

22. What did his mother say? Verse 60.

23. What did they then do? Verse 62.

24. What did his father do? Verse 63.

25. What then occurred to Zacharias, and what did he do? Verses 64-79.

26. What about the child? Verse 80.

CHAPTER 2 27. What decree went from Caesar? Verse 1.

28. What did Joseph do? Verse 4.

29. What occurred while Joseph and Mary were at Bethlehem? Verses 6, 7.

30. To whom did the angel appear and what did he say? Verses 8-14.

31. What did the shepherds then do? Verses 15-18.

32. What occurred when Jesus was eight days old? Verse 21.

33. What did they do after Mary's purification? Verse 22.

34. What was written in the law of Moses? Verses 23-24.

35. What old man was in Jerusalem and what did he do? Verses 25-35.

36. Tell of the prophetess, Anna. Verses 36-38.

37. What did Joseph then do? Verse 39.

38. What about Jesus? Verse 40.

39. What occurred when Jesus was twelve years old? Verses 41-46 40. How were the people affected by the understanding of Jesus? Verse 47.

41. What did his mother say when she found him in the temple? Verse 48.

42. What did Jesus say? Verse 49.

43. Where did Jesus then go? Verse 51.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who was Luke?

2. Who was Theophilus?

3. Who was Herod?

4. Who was Zacharias?

5. What was the office of a priest?

6. What is meant by the "house of David"?

7. What is meant by the "house of Jacob"?

8. Who was Caesar Augustus?

9. Where was Syria?

10. Where is Bethlehem?

11. What is meant by her days of purification?

12. What sacrifices did the law of Moses require?

## 058 Luke 3-4

---

### Luke 3-4 SECOND YEAR —LESSON II

Luke CHAPTER 3 1. Who was ruling when John the Baptist began preaching? Verses 1, 2.

2. What did John preach? Verse 3.

3. What was written about ?John Verses4-6.

4. What did John say to the multitude? Verses 7-9.

5. What did the people ask? Verse 10.

6. What answer did he give? Verse 11.

7. What did he tell the publicans? Verses 12-13.

8. What did he tell the soldiers? Verse 14.

9. When the people doubted who John was, what did he tell them? Verses 15-16.

10. What did Herod do? Verses 19-20.

11. Tell of the baptism of Jesus. Verse? 21, 22.

12. How old was Jesus? Verse 23.

13. Read carefully the genealogy as given by Luke. Verses 23-38.

CHAPTER 4 14. Tell of Jesus after his baptism? Verses 1, 2.

15. What did the devil say? Verse 3.

16. Give the answer. Verse 4.

17. What did the devil do next? Verses 5-7.

18. Give the answer. Verse 8.

19. What did the devil do last? Verses 9-11.

20. Give the answer. Verse 12.

21. After this, what became of the devil? Verse 13.

22. What did Jesus then do? Verses 14, 15.

23. Where did Jesus go next? Verse 16.

24. What book did they give him? Verse 17.

25. What did Jesus read? Verses 18, 19.

26. What did Jesus then do? Verses 20, 21.
27. What did the people say? Verse 22.
28. Tell of Christ's lesson and rebuke to these people. Verses 23-27.
29. How did this affect the people? Verses 28, 29.
30. Where did Jesus go next? Verse 31.
31. Tell of a man with a devil in him. Verses 33, 34 32. What did Jesus do? Verse 35.
33. Into whose home did Jesus next go? Verse 38.
34. Whom did he heal then? Verse 39.
35. What did the people do at the close of that day? Verses 40, 41.
36. What did the people desire him to do? Verse 42.
37. What did Jesus tell them? Verse 43.
38. Where did Christ preach? Verse 44.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who was Tiberius Caesar?

2. Where were Trachonitis and Lysanias?

3. Who was Caia phas?

4. What was the difference in the common priest and the high priest?

5. Tell about the river Jordan?

6. If John taught baptism for remission of sins and Christ commanded baptism for remission of sins as taught in Acts 2:38, why was it necessary for Paul to rebaptize John's converts, recorded in Acts , 19 th chapter?

7. Who was Isaiah, and where did he say that every valley should be filled?

8. Read the genealogy in Matthew 1, and reconcile the seeming discrepancies between him and Luke.

9. Did the devil quote the Scriptures correctly?

10. Where was Capernaum?

11. Who was Naaman? How and where was he cleansed?

12. Who was Simon?

13. Where is Galilee?

## 059 Luke 5-6

---

### Luke 5-6 SECOND YEAR— LESSON III

Luke CHAPTER 5 1. By what lake did Jesus next teach? Verse 1.

2. Give an account of their fishing? Verses 4-9.

3. Who were the partners of Simon? Verse 10.

4. What did these men do after coming to land? Verse 11.

5. What did the man with leprosy do? Verse 12.

6. What did Jesus do? Verse 13.

7. What did Jesus charge him? Verse 14.

8. What did the multitude do? Verse 15.

9. Tell of the healing of the man with palsy. Verses 18-20 10. What did the Pharisees and scribes do? Verse 21.

11. What did Jesus say to them? Verses 22-26.

12. What did he say to Levi? Verse 27.

13. What complaint did the scribes make at Jesus being at the feast with Levi? Verses 29, 30.

14. What answer did Jesus make? Verse 31.

15. What did they ask Jesus? Verse 33.

16. What did Jesus say? Verses 34, 35.

17. What two parables did Jesus use at this time? Verses 36-39.

CHAPTER 6 18. What did his disciples do on the second Sabbath? Verse 1.

19. What did the Pharisees say? Verse 2.

20. What reply did Jesus make? Verses 3, 4.

21. What did Jesus do on another Sabbath? Verses 6-10.

22. How did this affect the people? Verse 11.

23. Name all the apostles. Verses 13-16.

24. What did the multitude seek? Verse 19.

25. Repeat by memory some lesson taught by Jesus at this place. Verses 20-38.

26. What did he say about the blind? Verse 39.
27. What did he say about the mote and beam? Verses 41, 42.
28. What did he say about the tree? Verses 43, 44.
29. What did he say about a good man? Verse 45.
30. If a man hears and does the sayings of Jesus, whom is he like? Verse 48.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Where is Lake Gennesaret?

2. What law did Moses give concerning leprosy?
3. Was there any law of Moses on palsy?
4. What did Jesus say to them? Verse 22.
5. Who was Levi?
6. What is meant by the parable of new wine in old bottles, and new cloth on an old garment?
7. What does the word sabbath mean?
8. What day is the sabbath?
9. What is the law concerning it?
10. Are we under the sabbath law today?
11. State the sayings of Jesus that we must hear and do to be saved.

## 060 Luke 7-8

---

### Luke 7-8 SECOND YEAR— LESSON IV

Luke CHAPTER 7 1. Tell about Jesus in Capernaum and the healing of the man's servant. Verses 1-10.

2. Tell all about the widow's son at Nain. Verses 11-19.

3. What did John do? Verses 19, 20.

4. What did Jesus say to them? Verse 22.

5. How were the people justified of God? Verse 29.

6. How did the lawyers and Pharisees reject the counsel of God? Verse 30.

7. What did Jesus say that generation was like? Verses 31-35.

8. Tell of the occurrence in the Pharisee's house. Verses 36-38.

9. What did the Pharisee reason on this? Verse 39.

10. What did Jesus say? Verses 40-43.

11. What did Jesus then say about the woman? Verses 44-48.

12. What did he say to the woman? Verses 48-50.

CHAPTER 8 13. Where did Jesus next go, and who was with him? Verse 1.

14. What women were with him? Verses 2, 3.

15. Relate the parable? Verses 4-10.

16. What is the seed? Verse 11.

17. What does the devil do? Verse 12.

18. Who are those on the rock? Verse 13.

19. Who are they among thorns? Verse 14.

20. Who are they on poor ground? Verse 15.

21. What did he say about lighting a candle? Verse 16.

22. What does he say about hearing? Verse 18.

23. Whom did he say his mother and brethren were? Verses 19-21.

24. Give an account of his trip across the sea. Verses 22-24.

25. In what country did he go after crossing? Verse 26.
26. Tell about Jesus casting the devils into the swine. Verses 27-36.
27. What did the Geresenes then do? Verse 37.
28. What did the healed man want to do? Verse 38.
29. What did Jesus say to him? Verse 39.
30. What did the ruler of the synagogue desire of Jesus? Verses 41, 42.
31. What did a certain afflicted woman do? Verses 43, 44.
32. What did Jesus ask? Verse 45.
33. What did the woman do? Verse 47.
34. What did Jesus say to her? Verse 48.
35. Who came from the ruler's house while Jesus was talking? Vs. 49.
36. What did Jesus say? Verse 50.
37. Who went with him into the ruler's house? Verse 51.
38. What did he do to the maid? Verse 54.
39. What occurred and how did it affect her parents? Verses 55, 56.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What was a Jewish synagogue?

2. Where was the city of Nain?

3. If John the Baptist was the greatest prophet born of woman, how could the least in the kingdom of God be greater than John?

4. Was Simon Peter a Pharisee or Sadducee?

5. If the woman in this lesson was saved by faith, why do some teach we must also have works to be saved?

6. Do we hear of Mary Magdalene alter this time? If true, where and in what connection?

## 061 Luke 9-10

---

### Luke 9-10 SECOND YEAR—LESSON V

Luke CHAPTER 9 1. What power and authority did he give the twelve? Verse 1.

2. What did he send them to do? Verse 2.

3. What did he tell them to do? Verses 3-5.

4. What did Herod say? Verse 9.

5. What did the apostles do? Verse 10.

6. How many loaves and fishes did the apostles have on which to feed the multitude? Verse 13.

7. How many were fed? Verse 14.

8. How much was left? Verse 17.

9. What question did he ask the apostles? Verse 18.

10. What did they answer? Verse 19.

11. What question did he then ask them? Verse 20.

12. What did he then tell them? Verses 21, 22.

13. What did he say concerning some who were there? Verse 23.

14. What occurred when he went to a mountain with three of his disciples? Verses 28, 29.

15. Who talked with him? Verse 30.

16. What voice came out of the cloud while going down the mountain? Verse 35.

17. What did a man desire when they came out of the mountain? Verse 38.

18. What did Jesus do? Verse 42.

19. How did this affect the people? Verse 43.

20. How did Jesus then begin to instruct the disciples? Verses 44, 45.

21. What lesson did Jesus teach them with a child? Verse 46.

22. What did John say? Verse 47.

23. Why did Jesus send a messenger to Jerusalem? Verse 52.

24. When the Samaritan refused to accept Jesus, what did his disciples want? Verse 54.

25. What did Jesus say he came for? Verse 56.

26. What did Jesus say to one who wanted to follow him? Verses 59, 60.

27. What did Jesus say to a man who wanted to bid his family farewell? Verses 61, 62.

CHAPTER 10 28. Whom did the Lord appoint? Verse 1.

29. How did Jesus send them, and what instruction did he give them? Verses 3-12 30. What did he pronounce upon certain cities? Verses 13-15.

31. What did the seventy do? Verse 17.

32. What did Jesus tell them? Verses 18-20.

33. How did a lawyer tempt him? Verse 25.

34. What did Jesus ask him? Verse 26.

35. What answer did Jesus give the lawyer about his neighbor? Verses 30-36.

36. Tell of his visit to the home of Martha and Mary. Verses 38-42.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Was this the Herod who had the young children put to death?

2. Who was Elias and what became of him?

3. Who was John the Baptist and what became of him?

4. Where is Bethsaida?

5. Where were Chorazin, Tyre, and Sidon? Capernaum?

6. Tell of the destruction of Sodom.

7. Where is Jericho?

8. Tell some noted event connected with Jericho.

9. Who were Martha and Mary?

## 062 Luke 11-12

---

### Luke 11-12 SECOND YEAR— LESSON VI

Luke CHAPTER 11 1. After praying, what did one of his disciples ask him? Verse 1.

2. Repeat by memory the prayer he taught his disciples to pray. Verses 2-4.

3. How did Jesus teach we must ask? Verses 5-13.

4. How did some accuse him of casting out devils? Verses 14, 15.

5. What did Jesus teach them about a divided kingdom? Verses 17-20.

6. What did he teach about a strong man? Verses 21, 22.

7. What did he teach about the unclean spirit? Verses 24-26.

8. What did he teach them was better than to be his mother? Verses 27, 28.

9. What did Jesus propose to give them? Verses 29, 30.

10. What did he say about the queen of the south and the men of Nineveh? Verses 31, 32.

11. What did Jesus teach about the light? Verses 33-36.

12. What lesson did he teach the Pharisees about worshipping? Verses 37-41.

13. What woes did he pronounce against the Pharisees, and why? Verses 42-44.

14. What woe did he pronounce upon the lawyer? Verses 45-48.

15. What blood did he require of that generation? Verses 50, 51.

16. What had the lawyers done? Verse 52.

17. While Jesus was condemning their sins, what did the scribes and Pharisees seek? Verses 53, 54.

CHAPTER 12 18. What warning did he give his disciples against the Pharisees? Verses 1-3.

19. Whom must we fear? Verses 4, 5.

20. What does he say about confessing him? Verse 8.

21. What did he say about blaspheming against the Holy Ghost? Verse 10.

22. Of what did Jesus teach them to beware? Verse 15.

23. What lesson did he teach about a certain rich man? Verses 16-21.

24. What blessings are promised those who seek the kingdom of heaven? Verses 22-31.

25. What promise did he make to the little flock? Verse 32.
26. What lesson did he teach on watching? Verses 36-49.
27. Tell of the different amounts of punishment and why? Verses 46-48.
28. Why did Jesus come to live on the earth? Verses 49-53.
29. How should we act when dealing with our adversary? Verse 58.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Can a sinner pray, "Our Father which art in heaven?" WHY?

2. Can we pray, "Thy kingdom come?" Why?
3. Who was Beelzebub?
4. Give the history of Jonah.
5. Where was Nineveh located?
6. How many people in that great city who could not tell their right from their left hand?
7. Who was Solomon? Tell some great thing that he did.
8. Who was Abel, and why was he killed?
9. Who was Zacharias, and why did they kill him?
10. How could the lawyers take away the key of knowledge?
11. How does the teaching of Christ divide the world?

## 063 Luke 13-14

---

### Luke 13-14 SECOND YEAR— LESSON VII

Luke CHAPTER 13 1. What did some tell him about certain Galileans? Verse 1.

2. What did Jesus tell them? Verse 2.

3. What did Christ say about the eighteen upon whom the tower fell? Verses 4, 5.

4. Give the parable of the fig tree. Verses 6-10.

5. Tell about the sick woman. Verses 11-13.

6. What did the ruler of the synagogue say? Verse 14.

7. What did Jesus then tell them? Verses 15-17.

8. Relate the parable of the mustard seed? Verses 18-23.

9. What did Jesus teach about entering the strait gate? Verses 24-27.

10. What did he say about Abraham and Isaac? Verses 28-30.

11. What did some desire to do and why? Verse 31.

12. What did Jesus tell them? Verse 32.

13. Where did he say prophets would perish? Verse 33.

14. What did he say about Jerusalem? Verses 34, 35.

CHAPTER 14 15. Tell of his visit in the Pharisee's home. Verses 1-6.

16. What parable did Jesus teach at this place, and why? Verses 7-12.

17. What did he tell the Pharisee about giving big dinners? Verses 12-14.

18. Relate the parable of the great supper? Verses 15-24.

19. What did Jesus teach we must do to come to him? Verses 25-27.

20. What illustration did Jesus give about building? Verses 28-33.

21. What did he teach about salt? Verses 34, 35.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who was Pilate?

2. What was the tower of Siloam?

3. What is a ruler of a synagogue?

4. Who were Abraham and Isaac?

5. Who foretold that the Jew's house should be left desolate?
6. The excuses offered included families, real estate and stock. Are there any excuses out of these that God will accept?
7. What is the object in using salt, to preserve meat or to make sound meat of meat already spoiled?
8. If a man is born totally depraved, is he already spoiled?

## 064 Luke 15-16

---

### Luke 15-16 SECOND YEAR— LESSON VIII

Luke CHAPTER 15 1. Who came to hear Christ? Verse 1.

2. Who raised objections to this? Verse 2.

3. Give his lesson taught them about the sheep. Verses 4-7.

4. Give the lesson on the lost piece of silver. Verses 8-10.

5. Give his lesson on the prodigal son? Verses 11-32.

CHAPTER 16 6. Give the lesson taught by the Savior on the steward. Verses 1-8.

7. What does Jesus want us to make with our money? Verse 9.

8. What does Christ teach on faithfulness? Verses 10-12.

9. What does he teach about serving two masters? Verse 13.

10. What did the Pharisees do, and why? Verse 14.

11. What did Jesus say to them? Verse 15.

12. The law and the prophets lasted how long? Verse 16.

13. What did Jesus teach about putting away a wife? Verse 18.

14. Tell of the rich man and Lazarus. Verses 19-31.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who were the publicans?

2. How much is a piece of silver?

3. How long did the boy have to plead with his father before he would let him come in?

4. When sinners want to come to God, does the Bible teach that they must wait, agonize, and pray a long time before God will let them in?

5. How can we make friends with our money?

6. Is covetousness a sin?

7. What does the Bible say against covetousness?

8. If the kingdom was not set up till Pentecost, how could men press into it from Jonah's time?

9. Who did the rich man have to teach him in this life?

## 065 Luke 17-18

---

### Luke 17-18 SECOND YEAR— LESSON IX

Luke CHAPTER 17 1. What did Christ say about bringing offenses? Verses 1, 2.

2. What must we do to our brother if he does us wrong? Verse 3.

3. How many times must we forgive him? Verse 4.

4. What should we say when we do all of God's commands? Verses 7-10 5. How many lepers met him and what did they do? Verses 11-13.

6. What did Jesus tell them to do and what was the result? Verse 14.

7. How many returned to thank the Savior? Verses 15, 16.

8. What did Jesus say to him? Verses 17-19.

9. What did he say to the Pharisees about the kingdom of God? Verses 20, 21.

10. What did he teach them about the second coming of Christ? Verses 22-25.

11. How will it be at the second coming of Christ? Verse 26.

12. How was it in the days of Lot? Verse 28.

13. Whom must we remember and why? Verse 32.

14. How does Christ teach that we will be divided at the last day? Verses 33-37.

CHAPTER 18 15. Relate the parable of the unjust judge and widow. Luke 18:1-8.

16. Relate the parable of the two men going up to pray. Luke 18:10-14.

17. What did Jesus teach about children? Luke 18:16.

18. What did a certain ruler ask him? Luke 18:15.

19. What did Jesus tell him? Luke 18:20.

20. What did the ruler claim? Luke 18:21.

21. What did Jesus then tell him to do? Luke 18:22.

22. How did this affect the young man? Luke 18:23.

23. How hard is it for a rich man to be saved? Luke 18:24-25.

24. What promise did he make Peter for following him? Luke 18:28-30.

25. What did he then tell the twelve? Luke 18:31-34.

26. Give an account of the blind man near Jericho. Luke 18:35-43.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Where is Samaria?

2. Tell something in the life of Christ that occurred in Samaria?

3. What was the law they had to obey to cleanse them from leprosy?

4. When did Daniel say the kingdom of God should be set up?

5. Who was Lot?

6. Give an account of Lot's wife.

7. Where is Jericho?

8. Where is Nazareth?

## 066 Luke 19-20

---

Luke 19-20 SECOND YEAR— LESSON X

Luke CHAPTER 19 1. Tell of the trip of Jesus through Jericho and of Zacchaeus. Verses 1-9.

2. Whom did Jesus come to save? Verse 10.

3. Why did Jesus add and speak a parable? Verse 11.

4. What was the parable? Verses 12-27.

5. Where was Jesus when he sent two of his disciples into the village? Verse 29.

6. For what did he send them? Verses 30-34.

7. When they got the colt, what did they do with it? Verse 35.

8. What did the people do as Jesus entered Jerusalem? Verses 36-38.

9. What did some of the Pharisees say? Verse 39.

10. What did Jesus say? Verse 40.

11. When he came in sight of Jerusalem, what woe did he pronounce upon that city? Verses 41-44.

12. What did he do in the city? Verses 45, 46.

13. What did the scribes and priests seek to do? Verse 47.

14. Why did they not carry out their purpose? Verse 48.

CHAPTER 20 15. Who came upon him while he was teaching in the temple? Verse 1.

16. What did they want? Verse 2.

17. What did Christ answer? Verse 3, 4.

18. What did they say? Verses 5-7.

19. What did Jesus say? Verse 8.

20. Relate the parable. Verses 9-16.

21. What did he teach them about a stone? Verses 17, 18.

22. What did the scribes and priests seek? Verse 19.

23. What did they then do? Verse 20.

24. What question did they ask him? Verse 22.

25. What did Jesus say? Verses 24, 25.
26. How did the Sadducees seek to catch him? Verses 27-35.
27. Are Abraham and Jacob dead to God? Verses 37, 38.
28. What did David say about Christ? Verse 42.
29. Against whom did he warn his disciples and why? Verses 46, 47.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What woman was saved out of Jericho and why?

2. Who was Zacchaeus?
3. Where were the servants to occupy?
4. If a man has not, how can you take from him what he has?
5. Where is Bethpage?
6. Was Jerusalem ever overthrown, as Christ predicted?
7. Where is it written that God's house shall be a house of prayer?
8. Where was it written about the rejected stone?
9. Who was Caesar?
10. What did the Sadducees teach?

## 067 Luke 21-22

---

### Luke 21-22 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XI

Luke CHAPTER 21 1. What comment did Jesus make when they cast their money into the treasury? Verses 1-4.

2. What prediction did he make concerning the temple? Verses 5, 6.

3. What warning did he give them concerning false Christs? Verse 8.

4. What else would they hear of? Verse 9.

5. What should the nations do? Verse 10.

6. What other troubles should come? Verse 11.

7. What did he say should come upon the disciples? Verses 12-19.

8. What did he say about Jerusalem? Verse 20.

9. What warnings did he give those in Judea? Verse 21.

10. Why should these days of trouble come? Verse 22.

11. What troubles should come upon the Jews? Verses 23, 24.

12. What signs should first come? Verses 25, 26.

13. What may we know when we see these signs? Verse 28.

14. What parable did he then use? Verses 29-31.

CHAPTER 22 15. What feast was drawing nigh? Verse 1.

16. What did the scribes and priests seek? Verse 2.

17. Relate the work of Judas. Verses 3-6.

18. Whom did Jesus send to prepare his passover? Verses 7-13.

19. Who were with him at the supper? Verse 14.

20. What did Christ say? Verses 15-17.

21. When did Christ say he would drink the fruit of the vine? Verse 18.

22. Relate what he did with bread and wine and what did he say about It! Verses 19, 20.

23. What did he say about Judas? Verses 21-23.

24. What did Jesus say he would appoint unto them? Verse 29.

25. What did Jesus say to Simon? Verses 31, 32.
26. What did Peter say? Verse 33.
27. What did Jesus tell him? Verse 34.
28. Tell about Christ's prayer and his agony? Verses 39-46.
29. Tell of the coming of the multitude. Verse 47.
30. What did one of Christ's disciples do? Verse 50.
31. What did Jesus say to the chief priest? Verses 52, 53.
32. What did they do with Jesus? Verse 54.
33. What did Peter do? Verses 54-57.
34. What more did Peter do? Verses 58-60.
35. What did the Lord do and what effect did this have on Peter? Verses 61, 62.
36. What did the men do who held Jesus? Verses 63-65.
37. What did the elders do as soon as it was day? Verse 66.
38. What did they ask Christ? Verse 67.
39. What did Christ answer? Verses 68, 69.
40. What did Jesus claim? Verse 70.
41. What did they say? Verse 71.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. How many feasts did the Jews hold each year?

2. Why is this one called the feast of the Passover?
3. At what time of the year?
4. Are the apostles today judging the twelve tribes of Israel?
5. Did Jerusalem ever perish?
6. Were the Jews sold?
7. Has the time of the Gentiles been fulfilled?
8. What prophet foretold these signs?
9. When and for what purpose was the Passover established?
10. What kind of bread was unleavened bread?

## 068 Luke 23-24

---

### Luke 23-24 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XII

Luke CHAPTER 23 1. What did the multitude do? Verse 1.

2. What did they tell Pilate? Verse 2.

3. What did Pilate ask him? Verse 3.

4. What did Pilate say? Verse 4.

5. What did they say about Jesus? Verse 5.

6. Why did Pilate send him to Herod? Verse 8.

7. How did this affect Herod? Verse 9.

8. What did Herod finally do? Verses 10, 11.

9. What took place that day between Pilate and Herod? Verse 12.

10. What did Pilate do and say? Verses 13-17.

11. What did the people say? Verse 18.

12. What did they want to do with Jesus? Verse 21.

13. What did Pilate do? Verses 24, 25.

14. Whom did they have to carry the cross? Verse 26.

15. What did the women do? Verse 27.

16. What did Jesus say to them? Verse 28.

17. What kind of days did Jesus say would come? Verse 29.

18. What would the people then say? Verse 30.

19. " Whom did they crucify with Jesus? Verses 32, 33.

20. What did Jesus say? Verse 34.

21. What did the people, the rulers, and the soldiers say? Verses 35-37.

22. What did they write over him? Verse 38.

23. What did the thieves do? Verses 39-42.

24. What did Jesus promise the thief? Verse 42 25. What then took place? Verses 44, 45.

26. What did Jesus cry? Verse 46.

27. What did a centurion do? Verse 47.

28. Who begged his body? Verse 50.

29. What did the women do? Verses 55, 56.

CHAPTER 24 30. What took place on the first day of the week? Verses 1-3.

31. Who stood behind them? Verses 4, 5.

32. What did the man tell them? Verse 6.

33. What did the women do? Verses 8-10.

34. To whom did Jesus appear next? Verses 13-15.

35. Tell about this trip. Verses 17-31.

36. When did Jesus appear to them next, and what did he say? Verses 36-44.

37. What did Jesus say was written about him? Verse 46.

38. Where were they to commence preaching? Verse 47.

39. For what were they to wait? Verse 49.

40. Where did Jesus then lead them and what took place? Verses 50-53.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Did Jesus refuse to give tribute to Caesar?

2. Was Jesus a Galilean?

3. Who was Pilate and who was Herod?

4. Why was Jesus crucified and not hanged?

5. Who were the Jews?

6. Where is Paradise?

7. Did Jesus go to heaven after his crucifixion and before his resurrection?

8. Where is it written that Christ should suffer and rise from the dead?

9. Did the disciples preach after the Holy Ghost came upon them?

10. What did Peter preach at Jerusalem?

11. Did Philip preach repentance at Samaria?

12. Did Paul preach it to the jailer? Prove it.

## 069 2Corinthians 1-2

---

2Corinthians 1-2 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XIII 2 Corinthians CHAPTER 1 1. To what church did Paul write? Verse 1.

2. Why does God comfort us? Verses 3, 4.

3. Why was the apostle afflicted? Verse 6.

4. Where and how much trouble did Paul have? Verse 8.

5. When in trouble, in whom did Paul trust? Verse 9.

6. How did the church at Corinth help Paul in this trouble? Verses 10, 11.

7. What did Paul write the church at Corinth? Verse 13.

8. Where are God's promised blessings found? Verse 20.

9. Who anointed Paul? Verse 21.

10. What had God also done besides anointing the apostles? Verse 22.

11. How did the church at Corinth stand? Verse 24.

CHAPTER 2 12. How did the church at Corinth make Paul glad and sorry Verses 1, 2.

13. How did Paul write to the church at Corinth? Verse 4.

14. How was the punishment given to erring church members? Verses 5-7.

15. What did he write them to do? Verse 8.

16. Why did Paul go to Troas? Verse 12.

17. Why did he have to rest there? Verse 13.

18. What did Paul say he was unto God? Verse 15.

19. What was the difference in him to the saved, and to those who perished? Verses 15, 16.

20. What was Paul not like? Verse 17.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who first preached the gospel at Corinth?

2. Mention by name some of the first converts there.

3. Which ones did Paul he baptized?

4. Why did he thank God that he had not baptized the others?

5. On which missionary tour did Paul first preach at Corinth?

6. Where was Corinth?
7. Where was Paul when he wrote this letter?
8. How many letters did he write them?
9. If Christ established his church, is it the same as the church of God? Prove it.
10. What trouble did Paul have in Asia?
11. Mention some places in Asia where Paul preached.
12. Where is Macedonia?
13. How came Paul to go to Macedonia?
14. In withdrawing from ungodly members as Paul taught in 1 Cor.5, what does he teach that the church should do when the man repents? 2 Cor. 2:6-10.

## 070 2Corinthians 3-4

---

2Corinthians 3-4 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XIV 2 Corinthians CHAPTER 3 1. Who were Paul's epistles? Verses 1, 2.

2. How was the writing on their hearts done? Verse 3.

3. What kind of ministers were the apostles? Verse 6.

4. Where was the ministration of death written? Verse 7.

5. Why could not Israel look at Moses? Verse 7.

6. What did Moses do while talking to his people? Verse 13.

7. When was the veil to be taken away from the Jews? Verse 16.

8. Who is the Spirit that was to give liberty? Verse 17.

9. How are we changed? Verse 18.

CHAPTER 4 10. What things did Paul say he renounced? Verse 2.

11. To whom was Paul's gospel hid? Verse 3.

12. How were their minds blinded? Verse 4.

13. Whom did Paul preach? Verse 5.

14. How did the apostles hold the ministry? Verse 7.

15. How was Paul troubled? Verse 8.

16. What did death work in the apostles?

17. While our outward man is perishing, how does it affect the inward: man? Verse 16.

18. How long do our afflictions last here compared with eternity? Verse 17.

19. What do these light afflictions work for us? Verse 17.

20. How can we tell the temporal from the eternal things? Verse 18.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What ministry did the apostles have?

2. How can we handle the word of God deceitfully?

3. What is meant by the God of this world?

4. What four things are used in writing?

5. If God is the writer, the apostles the pen, the Holy Spirit the ink, and, hearts the paper, tell when the pens were filled with ink.
6. How does the Holy Spirit give life?
7. When did Moses put a veil on his face? Why?
8. When was this old law done away?

## 071 2Corinthians 5-6

---

2Corinthians 5-6 SECOND YEAR—LESSON XV 2 Corinthians CHAPTER 5 1. What does Paul say he knows? Verse 1.

2. For what do we groan in this tabernacle? Verse 3. When are we absent from the Lord? Verse 6.

4. How do we walk? Verse 7.

5. Why did Paul labor? Verses 8, 9.

6. Why are we to appear before the judgment seat? Verse 10.

7. Why did Paul persuade men? Verse 11.

8. What is it that constrains us? Verse 14.

9. When is a man a new creature? Verse 17.

10. How does God reconcile us to himself? Verse 18.

11. To whom did He give the ministration of reconciliation? Verse 18.

12. What position did Paul occupy? Verse 20.

CHAPTER 6 13. With whom was Paul working? Verse 1.

14. When is the day of salvation? Verse 2.

15. What did Paul suffer in order to be a minister? Verses 3-10.

16. What did Paul teach about unbelievers? Verse 14.

17. What are we to do when we find we are yoked with unbelievers? Verse 17.

18. What promise does God then make? Verse 18.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What does the word "tabernacle" mean?

2. In how many ways does God give us to walk in this life?

3. In whose steps are we to walk?

4. If I do things as acts of religious worship not commanded, are they acts of faith?

5. What does Paul say about them?

6. If we are new creatures in Christ, tell what we must do to get into Christ? Give reference.

7. If it is impossible for God to lie, and he gave the ministry of reconciliation to the apostles and told them to preach it, can God save us some other way?

8. What is the work of an ambassador?
9. Is an ambassador a permanent officer in a government, or only created for special purposes?
10. When did God say, "I have heard thee in a time accepted?"
11. When are we recompensed? Verses 6-13.
12. What is a yoke?
13. Is it Scriptural to yoke ourselves together in human lodges?
14. When we are thus yoked, what does Paul say?

## 072 2Corinthians 7-8

---

2Corinthians 7-8 SECOND YEAR-LESSON XVI 2 Corinthians CHAPTER 7 1. From what must we cleanse ourselves? Verse 1.

2. When the apostles came into Macedonia, how were they troubled? Verse 5.

3. How did Paul make the Corinthians sorry with a letter? Verses 8, 9.

4. What does godly sorrow work? Verse 10.

5. How did this sorrow affect the Corinthian brethren? Verse 11.

6. Why did Paul write this letter? Verses 12, 13.

CHAPTER 8 7. What was given to the churches of Macedonia? Verse 1.

8. Did the Macedonia churches contribute liberally in this trouble? Verses 3, 4.

9. What did they first give to the Lord? Verse 5.

10. What did Paul want the church at Corinth to do? Verse 7.

11. How far back had they commenced this mission work? Verse 10.

12. How were they to give? Verses 11, 12.

13. Were all or only a part to give? Verse 14.

14. What had been written? Verse 15.

15. How must we provide things? Verse 21.

16. Whom did Paul send with Titus? Verse 22.

17. What were these workers called? Verses 23.

18. What was the church at Corinth requested to do? Verse 24.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Does using tobacco constitute a filth of the flesh?

2. Does using whiskey constitute a filth of the flesh?

3. What did Isaiah (55:2) say about spending money for that which is not bread?

4. If the use of tobacco is a filth of the flesh, should we use it?

5. Who was Titus?

6. Where is Macedonia?

7. What other Bible churches were mentioned in the Macedonian territory?

## 073 2Corinthians 9-10

---

2Corinthians 9-10 SECOND YEAR — LESSON XVII 2 Corinthians CHAPTER 9 1. How long had Achaia been ready to help in this mission work? Verse 2.

2. Why did Paul send brethren ahead to make up this promised amount? Verses 3, 4.

3. What did Paul tell them about giving? Verse 6.

4. What kind of giver does God love? Verse 7.

5. If we give liberally, what is God able to do? Verse 8 6. What is written about this? Verses 9, 10.

7. Who was benefited by this giving? Verse 13.

CHAPTER 10 8. What did some think of the apostles? Verse 2.

9. What did Paul say about walking in the flesh? Verse 3.

10. What were Paul's weapons? Verse 4.

11. What did they do? Verse 5.

12. How were Paul's letters? His body and speech? Verse 10.

13. What kind of measuring did Paul condemn? Verse 12.

14. What did Paul do among those brethren? Verse 14.

15. What was it that he did not boast of? Verse 15.

16. Why did Paul want to preach in regions beyond?

17. Whom does the Lord approve? Verse 18.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who are commanded to help the poor?

2. How are we to give?

3. Who is to be the judge of a man's giving as he has been prospered?

4. If we see a man prospering and know he does not give accordingly, is he subject to church discipline?

5. If a man gets drunk, steals, or commits adultery, who is to be the judge of his violating God's law, the man or the church?

6. If the church in one case, why not in the other?

7. By what rule should all our work be measured?

8. Who is to be the judge of that rule?

9. If we answer that God should be the judge, and then allow the man to judge should we fellowship the man on his judgment?

## 074 2Corinthians 11-13

---

2Corinthians 11-13 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XVIII 2 Corinthians CHAPTER 11 1. What kind of jealousy did Paul have? Verse 2.

2. Of what was Paul afraid? Verse 2.
3. What about a man preaching a different gospel than the one Paul had preached? Verse 4.
4. What did Paul say about other churches? Verse 8.
5. Who supported Paul while preaching at Corinth? Verse 9.
6. What kind of prophet condemned Paul? Verse 13.
7. How does Satan sometimes act? Verse 14.
8. How many times was Paul beaten by the Jews? Verse 24.
9. In what kind of trouble was Paul? Verses 25-28.
10. How did Paul get out of Damascus? Verse 32, 33.

CHAPTER 12 11. Tell Paul's experience about Paradise. Verses 2-4.

12. What was given Paul to keep him from being exalted? Verse 9.
13. When Paul was in trouble, what did he do? Verse 8.
14. What did the Lord tell him? Verse 9.
15. What kind of signs were done among those people? Verse 12.
16. What did Paul fear on his next trip to Corinth? Verses 20, 21.

CHAPTER 13 17. How many times had Paul promised to go to Corinth? Verse 1.

18. How did Paul claim we should all live? Verse 4.
19. What were the Corinthians commanded to do? Verse 5.
20. For what did Paul pray? Verse 7.
21. What was Paul's farewell exhortation? Verse 11.
22. Why did Paul want to be with them? Verse 14.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What is jealousy?

2. How did the serpent beguile Eve?
3. Tell of some great man that Satan or his ministers led astray?

4. How did Satan tempt David?
5. How did his ministers tempt a young man from Judah°
6. What is it to be in perils among false brethren?
7. Where is Damascus?
8. Had Paul ever started there before and for what purpose?
9. What signs did the apostles do?
10. How is a man to examine himself to see if he is in the faith?

## 075 Galatians 1-3

---

Galatians 1-3 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XIX Galatians CHAPTER 1 1. From whom did Paul receive his apostleship? Galatians 1:1.

2. What caused Paul to marvel? Galatians 1:6.

3. What did some want to do? Galatians 1:7.

4. What did he say about preaching another gospel? Galatians 1:8.

5. Whom did Paul try to please? Galatians 1:10.

6. From whom did Paul receive the gospel? Galatians 1:12.

7. In what religion did he profit? Galatians 1:13.

8. What church did he waste? Galatians 1:13.

9. Did Paul go to any church to get authority to preach? Galatians 1:16.

10. Where did Paul go to preach? Galatians 1:17.

11. How long before he went up to Jerusalem? Galatians 1:17.

12. What had the church heard about Paul? Galatians 1:23.

13. What did they do? Galatians 1:24.

CHAPTER 2 14. How long before Paul went up the second time to Jerusalem? Galatians 2:1.

15. How did Paul tell of his gospel then? Galatians 2:2.

16. What did Paul say about Titus? Galatians 2:3.

17. What did he say about certain brethren? Galatians 2:4.

18. What did Paul say about himself and Peter? Galatians 2:7.

19. Who were pillars in the church at Jerusalem and what did they do? Galatians 2:9.

20. What trouble came up between Peter and Paul? Galatians 2:11-12.

21. What did Paul say to Peter? Galatians 2:13-18.

22. What did Paul say about the law? Galatians 2:19.

23. What did Paul say about righteousness? Galatians 2:21.

CHAPTER 3 24. What did Paul say of the Galatians? Galatians 3:1-4.

25. What did he ask about God? Galatians 3:5.

26. How are we children of Abraham? Galatians 3:7.
27. What gospel was preached unto Abraham? Galatians 3:8.
28. When are we blessed with Abraham? Galatians 3:9.
29. What did he say about the law? Galatians 3:10.
30. Whom does the law justify? Galatians 3:11.
31. From what did Christ redeem us? Galatians 3:13.
32. How did the blessings of Abraham come upon the Gentiles? Galatians 3:14.
33. How long after the promise was the covenant made? Galatians 3:17.
34. Is our inheritance by the law? Galatians 3:18.
35. Why was the law added? Galatians 3:19.
36. Was there life by the law? Galatians 3:21.
37. What did the Scriptures include? Galatians 3:22.
38. Where were we kept under the law? Galatians 3:23.
39. What did the law do? Galatians 3:24.
40. How are we children of God? Galatians 3:26.
41. How do we get into Christ? Galatians 3:27.
42. How are we Abraham's seed? Galatians 3:28-29.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Is Galatia a town or a district of country?

2. Where is it located?
3. Who first preached the gospel there?
4. Can a man be religious and not be a Christian?
5. What is religion?
6. Does one get or do religion?
7. If God calls a man to preach, does God require that man to be examined before a church and get a license to do what God has ordained he shall do?
8. Where is Syria? Cilicia? Arabia? Damascus?
9. What is a pillar in a church?
10. What covenant did God make with Abraham 430 years before the law?
11. Did this covenant embrace children or land?

12. If this covenant embraced land and not children then, as children were not in that covenant and were not circumcised under that covenant, can we now argue that baptism comes in the room of circumcision?

13. Are we saved in or out of the church?

14. What other way do we get into Christ except by baptism?

15. Is this water or Holy Ghost baptism? Prove it.

16. If we are the children of God by faith, and this faith leads us to be baptized into Christ, then can any man be a child of God whose faith is not strong enough to lead him to be baptized, or whose faith leads him to substitute baptism?

## 076 Galatians 4-6

---

Galatians 4-6 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XX Galatians CHAPTER 4 1. Why did God send Christ? Galatians 4:4-5.

2. When does God give us his Spirit? Galatians 4:6.

3. Why was Paul afraid of these brethren? Galatians 4:11-13.

4. Why did they think Paul was their enemy? Galatians 4:16.

5. Relate the allegory of Abraham's two sons. Galatians 4:22-31.

CHAPTER 5 6. How are we to stand? Galatians 5:1.

7. If a man is circumcised, what must he do? Galatians 5:3.

8. How is the law fulfilled? Galatians 5:4.

9. How are church members consumed? Galatians 5:15.

10. How are they to walk? Galatians 5:16.

11. How do the flesh and the Spirit work? Galatians 5:17.

12. State by memory the works of the flesh. Galatians 5:19-21.

13. What about a man who does these things? Galatians 5:21.

14. What are the fruits of the Spirit? Galatians 5:22-23.

15. If we are Christ's what have we done? Galatians 5:24.

16. If we live in the Spirit, how must we walk? Galatians 5:25.

CHAPTER 6 17. What must we do with an erring brother? Galatians 6:1.

18. Whose burdens must we bear? Galatians 6:2.

19. When do we deceive ourselves? Galatians 6:3.

20. How am I to have rejoicing? Galatians 6:4.

21. Whose burden must I bear? Galatians 6:5.

22. What must I do when taught in the gospel? Galatians 6:6.

23. How may I be deceived? Galatians 6:7.

24. Tell what is said about sowing and reaping? Galatians 6:7-8.

25. Whom are we to help? Galatians 6:10.

26. Who wanted the Galatians to be circumcised? Galatians 6:12.

27. Were they keeping the law? Galatians 6:13.

28. In what should we glory? Galatians 6:14.

29. By what rule should we walk? Galatians 6:16.

30. What marks did Paul bear? Galatians 6:17.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Wherein does an heir differ from a servant?

2. What covenant was made at Mount Sinai?

3. Who represents this covenant?

4. What covenant do Isaac and Sarah represent?

5. What about the man who claimed justification by the law?

6. Which is the greater sin in the sight of God, fornication or hatred?

7. Which is the greater in the sight of God, murder or strife?

8. Which is the greater sin in the sight of God, drunkard or envy?

9. What must a church do with a member who is a drunkard, or a murderer, or a fornicator?

10. What must a church do with a man who keeps up strife all the time or is envious of his brethren?

## 077 Ephesians 1-3

---

Ephesians 1-3 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XXI Ephesians CHAPTER 1 1. To whom was this letter written? Ephesians 1:1.

2. How had the apostles been blessed? Ephesians 1:3.

3. What blessing had God given to the apostles? Ephesians 1:4-12.

4. When did the church at Ephesus trust in the Lord? Ephesians 1:13.

5. What did Paul desire for the church at Ephesus? Ephesians 1:17-18.

6. Of what is Christ to be the head? Ephesians 1:22.

7. What is the body of Christ? Ephesians 1:23.

CHAPTER 2 8. How did the brethren at Ephesus once walk? Ephesians 2:2-3.

9. How were they saved by grace? Ephesians 2:8.

10. What must we do to do good work? Ephesians 2:10.

11. When these brethren were Gentiles, what relation did they sustain to God? Ephesians 2:11-12.

12. How are they now made nigh? Ephesians 2:13.

13. What did he abolish? Ephesians 2:15.

14. Where are Jews and Gentiles reconciled? Ephesians 2:16.

15. What relation do Christians now sustain to God? Ephesians 2:19.

16. Upon what foundation are they built? Ephesians 2:20-22.

CHAPTER 3 17. What secret had been revealed to the apostles and prophets by the Spirit? Ephesians 3:5-6.

18. For what purpose was Paul made a minister? Ephesians 3:7-8.

19. Where is God's family? Ephesians 3:15.

20. Where are we to give God glory? Ephesians 3:21.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Where is Ephesus?

2. Who first preached the gospel there?

3. Was it right to preach John's baptism then?

4. What did Paul do with all the converts Apollos had made?

5. What became of Apollos?
6. Which one of the churches is Jesus head of?
7. What is grace?
8. How are we saved by grace?
9. If all are reconciled in one body, what is this body?
10. How do we get into this body?
11. How does Christ dwell in us?
12. If we are to give God glory in the church, are we following God when we do, in human societies, the work God has ordained should be done in his church?

## 078 Ephesians 4-6

---

Ephesians 4-6 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XXII Ephesians CHAPTER 4 1. What was Paul when he wrote this letter? Ephesians 4:1.

2. What was he trying to do? Ephesians 4:3.

3. What does he mention and say there is one of each? Ephesians 4:4-6.

4. What did Christ give to the church when he ascended? Ephesians 4:11.

5. For what purpose? Ephesians 4:12.

6. For how long? Ephesians 4:13.

7. Why were they given? Ephesians 4:14.

8. What should we speak? Ephesians 4:15.

9. How did the Gentiles walk? Ephesians 4:17-18.

10. In putting on the new man, what must we put off? Ephesians 4:24-25.

11. How long can we be angry? Ephesians 4:26.

12. What should a thief do? Ephesians 4:28.

13. What should church members put away from them? Ephesians 4:31.

14. How should we treat each other? Ephesians 4:32.

CHAPTER 5 15. How should we walk? Ephesians 5:2.

16. What must we put from among us? Ephesians 5:3-4.

17. What classes will be lost? Ephesians 5:5.

18. What must we do with the works of darkness? Ephesians 5:11.

19. How must we walk? Ephesians 5:15-16.

20. How must we speak? Ephesians 5:19.

21. What must we give to God? Ephesians 5:20.

22. What must wives do? Ephesians 5:22.

23. What position in the family does the husband occupy? Ephesians 5:23 24. How must husbands treat their wives? Ephesians 5:25.

25. How is the church to be cleansed? Ephesians 5:26.

26. What relationship do we sustain to Christ? Ephesians 5:30.

CHAPTER 6 27. What are children commanded to do and why? Ephesians 6:1-3.

28. What are fathers commanded to do? Ephesians 6:4.

29. What is the church commanded to be? Ephesians 6:10.

30. What armor must they put on? Ephesians 6:12.

31. Why must we put on the armor of God? Ephesians 6:12, 13.

32. Describe the different parts of the armor. Ephesians 6:14-17.

33. With what are we to fight? Ephesians 6:17.

34. For whom should the church pray? Ephesians 6:18-20.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What government made Paul a prisoner?

2. Paul says there is one body. What is this one body?

3. How many baptisms?

4. Is it water or Spirit baptism? Give proof.

5. If the early church had apostles and prophets, why should we not have them?

6. How does Christ save this body?

7. If men and women constitute the body, or church of Christ, and they are saved in the church, when do they become saved—before, after, or while they are entering said church?

8. By what process do we enter the church?

## 079 Philippians 1-4

---

Philippians 1-4 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XXIII Philippians CHAPTER 1 1. To whom was this letter addressed? Php 1:1.

2. For what did Paul pray and thank God? Php 1:3-6.

3. In what trouble was Paul while writing this letter? Php 1:12-13.

4. How did imprisonment affect some of the brethren? Php 1:14.

5. For what was Paul set? Php 1:16.

6. What kind of conversation must they have? Php 1:27.

7. How should they feel about their enemies? Php 1:28.

CHAPTER 2 8. How must we work in this life? Php 2:3-5.

9. What must every knee and tongue do? Philippians 2:10. 11.

10. How were they to treat their salvation? Php 2:12.

11. How were they to work? Php 2:14.

12. How were they to be? Php 2:15.

13. Whom would Paul send to them? Php 2:25.

CHAPTER 3 14. Whom did Paul warn them against? Php 3:2.

15. To what tribe did Paul belong? Php 3:5.

16. By what rule must church members walk? Php 3:16.

17. What two classes of workers did Paul mention? Php 3:17-19.

CHAPTER 4 18. How was the church commanded to stand? Php 4:1.

19. To whom must we make our requests known? Php 4:6-7.

20. On what things did Paul say we must think? Php 4:8.

21. What did Paul say about the church at Philippi helping him? Php 4:15-16.

22. What help did he say God would give them? Php 4:19.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Where is Philippi?

2. Give an account of Paul's first preaching there.

3. How did the Lord open Lydia's heart?

4. What did the jailor have to do to be saved?
5. What commandments does the "word of the Lord" contain?
6. How can a church strive together?
7. What is fellowship?
8. What is God's law concerning giving?
9. Who was Benjamin?

## 080 Colossians 1-4

---

Colossians 1-4 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XXIV Colossians CHAPTER 1 1. To whom was this letter written? Colossians 1:2.

2. Why did Paul pray for them? Colossians 1:3-4.
3. Where was their hope laid up? Colossians 1:5.
4. For what did Paul pray for them? Colossians 1:9.
5. From what had they been delivered and into what had they gone?
6. How do we get forgiveness of sins? Colossians 1:14.
7. Of what is Christ the head? Colossians 1:15.
8. Where are we reconciled? Colossians 1:21. 22.
9. Where had the gospel been preached in Paul's day? Colossians 1:23.

CHAPTER 2 10. How are we to walk in Christ? Colossians 2:6.

11. How are we circumcised? Colossians 2:1.
12. How are we baptized? Colossians 2:12.
13. What did Christ blot out? Colossians 2:14.
14. Are we commanded to eat certain meat, or keep certain days? use? Colossians 2:16-18.
15. What things are we commanded not to set our affections on? Colossians 2:20-23.

CHAPTER 3 16. What should we seek? What should we Why? When? Colossians 3:1-3.

17. When will we be in glory? Colossians 3:4.
18. What should we control? Colossians 3:5.
19. What must we put off? Colossians 3:8-9.
20. What must we put on? Colossians 3:10-12.
21. How must we treat our brethren? Colossians 3:13.
22. What must we let dwell in us? Colossians 3:15-16.
23. How must we do all things? Colossians 3:17.
24. What instruction does Paul give to families? Colossians 3:18-21.
25. What if we do wrong? Colossians 3:25.

CHAPTER 4 26. How often must we pray? Colossians 4:2.

27. How must we conduct ourselves toward those who are without? Colossians 4:5-6.

28. What does Paul ask them to remember? Colossians 4:18.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. When did Paul visit Colosse?

2. Who was Epaphras?

3. How are we translated into God's kingdom?

4. Where in this letter does Paul teach that the body of Christ is the church?

5. Where is Laodicea?

6. Can an idolator be saved?

7. If covetousness is idolatry as taught by Paul in Colossians 3:5, how can a covetous man be saved?

8. Who was Barnabas?

## 081 1Thessalonians 1-3

---

1Thessalonians 1-3 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XXV 1 Thessalonians CHAPTER 1 1. How does Paul introduce this letter? 1 Thessalonians 1:1.

2. Why did Paul pray for the church at Thessalonica? 1 Thessalonians 1:3.

3. How did the gospel go to them?

4. What did they do when they heard the gospel? 1 Thessalonians 1:6.

5. To whom did they become examples? 1 Thessalonians 1:7.

6. Where did they preach the gospel? 1 Thessalonians 1:8.

CHAPTER 2 7. How did Paul say they had been treated at Philippi? 1 Thessalonians 2:2.

8. How did Paul preach the gospel at Thessalonica? 1 Thessalonians 2:4.

9. How did he conduct himself while with them? 1 Thessalonians 2:5-8.

10. How was Paul supported while preaching to them? 1 Thessalonians 2:9.

11. What charge did Paul give them? 1 Thessalonians 2:11-12.

12. What church did this congregation follow? 1 Thessalonians 2:14.

13. What did the Jews forbid Paul doing? 1 Thessalonians 2:16.

14. What kept Paul from visiting those brethren before? 1 Thessalonians 2:18.

CHAPTER 3 15. Whom did Paul send to Thessalonica while he was at Athens? 1 Thessalonians 3:2.

16. Why did Paul send Timothy to Thessalonica? 1 Thessalonians 3:5.

17. In what did Paul desire them to increase? 1 Thessalonians 3:12.

18. How did he want their hearts established? 1 Thessalonians 3:13.

## 082 1Thessalonians 4-5

---

1Thessalonians 4-5 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XXVI 1 Thessalonians CHAPTER 4 1. What was God's will about the church at Thessalonica? 1 Thessalonians 4:3.

2. If one brother defrauds another, what does God threaten? 1 Thessalonians 4:6.

3. What does God teach on love? 1 Thessalonians 4:9.

4. What command did Paul give to them? 1 Thessalonians 4:11.

5. How were they to walk? 1 Thessalonians 4:12.

6. What comfort did Paul give them concerning the dead? 1 Thessalonians 4:13-14.

7. What does Paul say about the second coming of Christ? 1 Thessalonians 4:16.

CHAPTER 5 8. What instruction did he give them concerning the time and season? 1 Thessalonians 5:1-2.

9. How will destruction come upon them? 1 Thessalonians 5:3.

10. Why should not that day overtake the Christian as a thief? 1 Thessalonians 5:5.

11. When do men sleep? 1 Thessalonians 5:7.

12. How are we to obtain salvation? 1 Thessalonians 5:9.

13. How should we treat our elders? 1 Thessalonians 5:12-13.

14. Repeat Paul's exhortation. 1 Thessalonians 5:14-15.

15. What are we to prove? 1 Thessalonians 5:21.

16. What part of man is to be preserved blameless? 1 Thessalonians 5:23.

17. Where was this letter to be read? 1 Thessalonians 5:27.

## 083 2Thessalonians 1-3

---

2Thessalonians 1-3 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XXVII 2 Thessalonians CHAPTER 1 1. Why did Paul thank God for the church at Thessalonica? 2 Thessalonians 1:3.

2. What did Paul say Jesus will do when he comes again? 2 Thessalonians 1:7-9.

CHAPTER 2 3. What did Paul say would take place before the day of judgment? 2 Thessalonians 2:2-4.

4. How long till that falling away would commence? 2 Thessalonians 2:7.

5. What will God do with that wicked person when he comes? 2 Thessalonians 2:8.

6. What will God do with those who want to believe a lie? 2 Thessalonians 2:11-12, 7. How had God chosen those parties to sanctification? 2 Thessalonians 2:13.

8. How long had they been called? 2 Thessalonians 2:14.

9. What were they to do? 2 Thessalonians 2:5.

10. In what was God to establish them? 2 Thessalonians 2:17.

CHAPTER 3 11. For what did Paul want them to pray? 2 Thessalonians 3:1-2.

12. What did Paul command them to do? 2 Thessalonians 3:6.

13. What did the apostle do while preaching at Thessalonica? 2 Thessalonians 3:7-8, 14. If a man did not work, what were they to do with him? 2 Thessalonians 3:10.

15. What kind of members did they have? 2 Thessalonians 3:11-12.

16. If a man did not obey Paul's letter what were they to do with him? 2 Thessalonians 3:14.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Where is Thessalonica?

2. On which tour of Paul's did he preach the gospel there?

3. How long did he hold his first meeting?

4. Who was Silvanus?

5. What trouble did they have over the second coming of Christ?

6. Does the Bible teach that Jesus shall come and live on the earth again?

7. Why should we not give ourselves any trouble about his coming?

8. What will become of those who have not died when Christ comes?

9. Where will the righteous dead remain after the resurrection?

10. What will become of the wicked?
11. Is a man walking disorderly who is lazy about work?
12. What does Paul say to do with him?

## 084 1Timothy 1-3

---

1Timothy 1-3 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XXVIII 1 Timothy CHAPTER 1 1. What relation was Timothy to Paul? 1 Timothy 1:2.

2. Where did Paul want Timothy to stay while he was gone into Macedonia? 1 Timothy 1:3.

3. For what purpose? 1 Timothy 1:3.

4. What was he to condemn? 1 Timothy 1:4.

5. What is the end of the commandment? 1 Timothy 1:5.

6. To what had some turned aside? 1 Timothy 1:6.

7. What were they desiring? 1 Timothy 1:7.

8. For what is the law made? 1 Timothy 1:9-10.

9. What was Paul before he commenced preaching? 1 Timothy 1:13.

10. What had some done in putting away their faith? 1 Timothy 1:19.

11. Mention some. 1 Timothy 1:20.

CHAPTER 2 12. What must we make for all men? 1 Timothy 2:1.

13. What is God's desire? 1 Timothy 2:4.

14. Who is our mediator? 1 Timothy 2:5.

15. To what nation was Paul ordained a minister? 1 Timothy 2:7.

16. How should men pray? 1 Timothy 2:8.

17. How must we act? 1 Timothy 2:9-10.

18. How must women learn? 1 Timothy 2:11-12.

19. Why should women act in this manner? 1 Timothy 2:13-14.

20. How must they continue to be saved in child bearing? 1 Timothy 2:15.

CHAPTER 3 21. What kind of work is a bishop's work? 1 Timothy 3:1.

22. Tell what a man must be to fill the office of a bishop. 1 Timothy 3:2-7.

23. Give the qualifications of a deacon. 1 Timothy 3:8-14.

24. Why did Paul write these things to Timothy? 1 Timothy 3:14-15.

25. What is the mystery of godliness? 1 Timothy 3:16.

## 085 1Timothy 4-6

---

1Timothy 4-6 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XXIX 1 Timothy CHAPTER 4 1. What does the Spirit say? 1 Timothy 4:1.

2. What will they speak? 1 Timothy 4:2.

3. What will they forbid? 1 Timothy 4:3.

4. How must everything be received? 1 Timothy 4:4.

5. Why? 1 Timothy 4:5.

6. If Timothy preached those things, what kind of a minister was he? 1 Timothy 4:6.

7. What must he shun? 1 Timothy 4:7.

8. Of whom is Christ the Saviour? 1 Timothy 4:10.

9. What was Timothy to be? 1 Timothy 4:12.

10. What was he to do? 1 Timothy 4:13-15.

CHAPTER 5 11. How was he to treat an elder? 1 Timothy 5:1.

12. What did he say about widows with children? 1 Timothy 5:4.

13. Whom does he call widows indeed? 1 Timothy 5:5.

14. What kind of widow is dead? 1 Timothy 5:6.

15. What condemnation is pronounced against a man who does not 1 Timothy 5:8.

16. What kind of widows must the church support? 1 Timothy 5:9-10.

17. What did he say about young widows? 1 Timothy 5:12-14.

18. If a man or a woman who is a Christian has relations who are what must they do? 1 Timothy 5:16.

19. How must the church treat its elders? 1 Timothy 5:17.

20. What does the scripture say about works? 1 Timothy 5:18.

21. How must we receive an accusation against an elders? 1 Timothy 5:19 22. How must we treat those who sin? 1 Timothy 5:20.

23. What does he say about some men's sins? 1 Timothy 5:24.

24. What does he say about some's good works? 1 Timothy 5:25.

CHAPTER 6 25. What does he say about men who will not receive the truth? 1 Timothy 6:3-5.

26. What does he say about godliness? 1 Timothy 6:6.
27. What does he say of the rich and moneylovers? 1 Timothy 6:9-10.
28. What must the man of God do? 1 Timothy 6:11-12.
29. What charge must Timothy give the rich? 1 Timothy 6:17.
30. What was Timothy to do? 1 Timothy 6:20.

## 086 2Timothy 1-3

---

2Timothy 1-3 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XXX 2 Timothy CHAPTER 1 1. How did Paul remember Timothy? 2 Timothy 1:3.

2. Where did the true faith of Timothy first dwell? 2 Timothy 1:5.

3. What was Timothy to stir up? 2 Timothy 1:6.

4. How did God call Paul and Timothy? 2 Timothy 1:9.

5. What did Paul exhort Timothy to hold? 2 Timothy 1:13.

6. What had the brethren of Asia done? 2 Timothy 1:15.

7. What true friend remained with Paul while he was a prisoner at Rome? 2 Timothy 1:16-18.

CHAPTER 2 8. What was Timothy to do with the things he had heard? 2 Timothy 2:2.

9. What does he say about a man going to war? 2 Timothy 2:4.

10. What things was Timothy to teach? 2 Timothy 2:11-14.

11. Why was Timothy to study? 2 Timothy 2:15.

12. What was he to shun? 2 Timothy 2:16.

13. What would this vain teaching do? 2 Timothy 2:17-19.

14. What does he say about the foundation of God? 2 Timothy 2:19.

15. What kind of vessels does he mention in a great house? 2 Timothy 2:20.

16. What must a man do? 2 Timothy 2:21.

17. What must we flee? 2 Timothy 2:22.

18. What must we avoid? 2 Timothy 2:23.

19. How must the servant of the Lord act? 2 Timothy 2:24.

20. Why must the Lord's servants act this way? 2 Timothy 2:25-26.

CHAPTER 3 21. Tell what kind of times shall come, and what kind of people shall be in the last days. 2 Timothy 3:1-8.

22. What shall become of them? 2 Timothy 3:9.

23. Where did Paul receive persecution? 2 Timothy 3:11.

24. What does Paul say about the Holy Scriptures? Why? 2 Timothy 3:15-17.

25. What charge did Paul give Timothy? 2 Timothy 3:1-2.
26. Why did he give him this charge? 2 Timothy 3:3-4.
27. What was Timothy to do? 2 Timothy 3:5.
28. What had Paul done? 2 Timothy 3:6-7.
29. What had God promised him and all that do right? 2 Timothy 3:8.
30. Who had forsaken Paul? 2 Timothy 3:10.
31. Who still remained with him? 2 Timothy 3:11.
32. What warning did he give about Alexander? 2 Timothy 3:4; 2 Timothy 3:15.
33. What did Paul say the Lord had done and would do? 2 Timothy 3:17-17.

## 087 Titus 1-3 and Philemon

---

Titus 1-3 and Philemon SECOND YEAR— LESSON XXXI

Titus CHAPTER 1 1. When did God promise eternal life? Titus 1:2.

2. When was it manifested? Titus 1:3.

3. Why did Paul leave Titus at Crete? Titus 1:5.

4. What kind of a man must a bishop be? Titus 1:6-9.

5. What were the unruly and vain talkers doing? Titus 1:10-11.

6. What had one of their number said? Titus 1:12.

7. How must those who sin be rebuked? Titus 1:13-14.

8. How can we tell when a man is pure or impure? Titus 1:15-16.

CHAPTER 2 9. What was Titus to teach old men? Old women? Young men? Young women? Titus 2:1-6.

10. In all things what was Titus to be? Titus 2:7.

11. What kind of speech was he to use? Titus 2:8.

12. What did he say about grace? Titus 2:11.

CHAPTER 3 13. How are we to speak? Titus 3:2.

14. How are we saved? Titus 3:5.

16. How are we justified? Titus 3:7.

16. What are we to avoid? Titus 3:9.

17. Who must be rejected and when? Titus 3:10-11.

18. What must Christians learn? Titus 3:14.

BOOK OF PHILEMON 19. To what church did Paul write? Philemon 1:2.

20. What good work did Paul commend Philemon in doing? Philemon 1:4-8.

21. How did Paul refer to himself? Philemon 1:9.

22. What did Paul ask Philemon to do for him? Philemon 1:22.

## 088 John 1-2

---

### John 1-2 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XXXII

John CHAPTER 1 1. What was in the beginning with God? Verses 1, 2.

2. What was made by God? Verse 3.

3. Where do we find life? Verse 4.

4. Where does the light of men shine? Verse 5.

5. Who was sent from God? Verse 6.

6. For what did John come? Verse 7.

7. If John was not the Light, who was the true Light? Verses 8, 9.

8. To whom did Christ come? Verse 11.

9. What did he give to those who did receive him? Verse 12.

10. What did John do? Verse 15.

11. What did Moses give and what came by Christ? Verse 17.

12. What record did John give? Verses 19, 20.

13. What did the Jews ask John? Verse 25.

14. What did John tell them? Verse 23.

15. Which class of Jews were sent to John? Verse 24.

16. What did they ask John? Verse 25.

17. What did John tell them? Verses 26, 27.

18. Where were these things done? Verse 28.

19. What occurred the next day? Verse 29.

20. What did John then say about Christ? Verses 30-34.

21. What did John say next day and what did two of his disciples do? Verses 35-37.

22. What did Jesus say to the two disciples? Verses 38, 39.

23. What did John do when he followed Christ? Verses 40, 41.

24. What did Jesus say to Simon? Verse 42.

25. Whom did Christ call next? Verse 43.

26. What did Philip do? Verse 45.
  27. What did Nathanael say? Verse 46.
  28. When Jesus saw Nathanael coming what did he say? Verse 47.
  29. Tell the conversation between Christ and Nathanael. Verses 48-61.
- CHAPTER 2
30. Tell about the marriage in Cana and the first miracle of Christ? Verses 1-11.
  31. Where did Christ next go? Verse 12.
  32. Where did he go from Capernaum? Verse 13.
  33. Whom did he find in the temple, and what did he do? Verses 14-16.
  34. What did his disc ip l es remember? Verse 17.
  35. What did the Jews ask him? Verse 18.
  36. What reply did Jesus make? Verse 19.
  37. What did the Jews say? Verse 20.
  38. After the resurrection what did the disc ip l es remember? Verses 21, 22.
  39. What did many do? Verse 23.
  40. Why did not Jesus commit himself? Verses 24, 26.
- GENERAL QUESTIONS
1. Who was John?
  2. What books did he write?
  3. Where was he banished?
  4. Was St. John the same as John the Baptist?
  5. Who were the Levites?
  6. Who was Elias?
  7. Who was Esaias?
  8. What was Beth-arabah?
  9. How does Christ take away the sins of the world?
  10. Where is Bethsaida?
  11. Had it been foretold that Jesus should come out of Nazareth?
  12. Where is Cana?
  13. Where is Capernaum?
  14. Why were some selling oxen and doves in the temple?

15. What is a miracle?

## 089 John 3-4

---

John 3-4 SECOND YEAR— LESSON XXXIII

John CHAPTER 3 1. Who was Nicodemus? Verse 1.

2. What did he say to Christ? Verse 2.

3. What did Christ say? Verse 3.

4. What did Nicodemus reply? Verse 4.

5. What answer did Jesus make? Verse 5.

6. What else did Jesus state? Verses 6, 7.

7. What did Jesus state about the new birth? Verse 8.

8. What did Jesus first say to Nicodemus? Verses 11-13.

9. What did Jesus say about Moses and Christ? Verses 14, 15.

10. What did he say about God's love? Verse 16.

11. For what did Christ come into the world? Verses 17, 18.

12. Who is it that hates light? Verse 20.

13. Who is it that comes to the light? Verse 21.

14. Where did Jesus and his disciples baptize? Verse 22.

15. Why was John baptizing in Aenon? Verse 23.

16. What came up between John's disciples and the Jews? Verse 25.

17. Did John claim to be the bridegroom? Verse 29.

18. What comparison did John make between himself and Christ? Verses 30-35.

19. Who does John say has life, and who is condemned? Verse 36.

CHAPTER 4 20. Tell of the trip of Christ through Samaria, and of his conversation with the woman at the well. Verses 4-26.

21. When his disc ipl es came back to the well what did they do? Verse 27.

22. What did the woman do? Verses 28-30.

23. What did many of the Samaritans do? Verse 39.

24. Where did Christ go from there? Verse 43.

25. What did Jesus say about a prophet? Verse 44.
26. What did the Galileans do and why? Verse 45.
27. Tell of Jesus' second miracle in Cana. Verses 46-54.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What is a miracle?

2. What is it to be born of water and Spirit?
3. Is there promise of salvation outside the kingdom of God?
4. Was the thief on the cross born of water and Spirit?
5. Will he be saved?
6. If Jesus only ascended to heaven, where did Enoch and Elijah go?
7. How many serpents were raised in the wilderness?
8. If we believe we are saved, why do we want to be baptized?
9. Where is Salim?
10. Where is Jordan?
11. If Christ is a bridegroom who was his bride?
12. If he purchased his bride with his blood, and his blood was shed before Pentecost, then did not Christ have the church before that time?
13. How can we worship God in spirit and in truth?

## 090 John 5-6

---

### John 5-6 SECOND YEAR—LESSON XXXIV

John CHAPTER 5 1. Give a description of the pool at Bethesda. Verses 2-4.

2. How long had a man been waiting to be healed? Verse 5 3. What did Jesus say to this man? Verse 6.

4. What did the man say? Verse 7.

5. What did Jesus say? Verse 8.

6. What did the man do? Verse 9.

7. What did the Jews say? Verse 10.

8. What did the man say? Verse 11.

9. What did Jesus say when he again met the man? Verse 14.

10. What did the man then do? Verse 15.

11. Why did the Jews want to kill Jesus? Verse 16.

12. State what Jesus said concerning himself and his father. Verses 13. What did Jesus say about the dead? Verse 25.

14. What did Jesus say about those in their graves? Verses 28, 29.

15. What greater witness did Jesus claim than John? Verse 36.

16. What did he say about the scriptures? Verse 39.

17. Who did Christ say would accuse the Jews? Verses 45-47.

CHAPTER 6 18. Relate the miracle of feeding five thousand. Verses 1-13.

19. What did the men say after seeing this miracle? Verse 14.

20. What did the people then want to do? Verse 15.

21. Tell of their trouble crossing the sea. Verses 16-21.

22. What did Jesus tell some who followed him? Verse 26.

23. What did he tell them to labor for? Verse 27.

24. What did they ask him? Verse 28.

25. What did Jesus say? Verse 29.

26. What did Jesus say about the bread of life? Verses 35-43.
27. Who can come to God? Verse 44.
28. How does God draw? Verse 45.
29. What does he say about a deliver? Verse 47.
30. What did he say about eating his flesh and drinking his blood? Verses 35-54.
31. What is it that quickens? Verse 63.
32. What did many of his disciples do? Verse 66.
33. What did Jesus say to his disciples? Verses 70. 71.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What is meant by the sheep market?

2. What is an angel?
3. Why did the Jews keep the Sabbath?
4. What law did the Jews perform on the Sabbath and claim it was not violating the Sabbath?
5. What is meant by the Hebrew tongue?
6. What scriptures did Jesus command the Jews to search?
7. Where is Capernaum?
8. Where did their fathers eat manna in the wilderness? What was this manna and how long did they eat it?

## 091 John 7-8

---

John 7-8 SECOND YEAR—LESSON XXXV

John CHAPTER 7 1. Why did Jesus quit walking in Jewry? Verse 1.

2. What feast was at hand? Verse 2.

3. What did his brethren desire? Verses 3-6.

4. What did Jesus tell them? Verses 6-9.

5. What did Jesus do after his brethren went up to the feast? Verse 10.

6. What did the Jews say and do at the feast? Verses 11-13.

7. What did Jesus do about the middle of the feast? Verse 14.

8. What did the Jews say and what did Jesus reply? Verses 15-19.

9. What did he say about the law? Verse 19.

10. Relate the conversation between Christ and the Jews. Verses 19-31.

11. What did the Pharisees and priests do? Verse 32.

12. What did Jesus do the last day of the feast? Verse 37.

13. What did he say? Verse 38.

14. What did this mean? Verse 39.

15. What took place after the people heard of this? Verses 40-44.

16. What did the Pharisees say to the officers they sent to arrest Jesus? Verse 45.

17. What did the officers say? Verse 46.

18. What did the Pharisees say? Verses 47-49.

19. What did Nicodemus say? Verses 50-51.

20. What did they say to Nicodemus? Verses 52, 53.

CHAPTER 8 21. Where did Jesus go that night? Verse 1.

22. Relate the occurrence next morning. Verses 3-11.

23. Relate the next conversation between Jesus and the Jews. Verses 12-31.

24. How did Jesus claim that we are made free? Verse 32.

25. What did they say about Abraham, and what did Jesus tell them? Verses 33-58.

26. After Jesus taught them this lesson, what did they seek to do? Verse 59.

## 092 John 9-10

---

### John 9-10 SECOND YEAR—LESSON XXXVI

John CHAPTER 9 1. Relate the conversation between Christ and his disciples concerning one blind man. Verses 1-5.

2. What did he do and command the blind man? Verses 6, 7.

3. What did the neighbors say? Verses 8, 9.

4. What did he tell them about Jesus? Verse 11.

5. What did they do with the man? Verse 13.

6. What did the Pharisees say about Christ? Verse 16.

7. What did they say to the blind man? Verse 17.

8. What did the Jews do about this matter? Verses 18-23.

9. What did the Jews then say to the blind man? Verses 24-30.

10. What did this man say about God? Verses 31-33.

11. What did the Jews do with this man? Verse 34.

12. What did Jesus do when he heard they had cast the man out? Verses 35-38.

13. What did Jesus say to the Pharisees after this? Verses 39-41.

CHAPTER 10 14. What did Jesus say about entering the sheep fold? Verse 1.

15. Relate the rest of this parable. Verses 2-5.

16. What did Jesus tell them plainly after they understood not his parable? Verses 7-15.

17. What did he say about other sheep? Verse 16.

18. What did he say about his life? Verses 17, 18.

19. What did the Jews say? Verses 19-21.

20. Relate the next conversation between Jesus and the Jews. Verses 22-39.

21. What did many of the people say and do? Verses 41, 42

## 093 John 11-12

---

John 11-12 SECOND YEAR—LESSON XXXVII

John CHAPTER 11 1. Relate the occurrence recorded in the first fourteen verses.

2. Tell of the journey of Christ until Mary met him, in verse 32.

3. Tell what occurred around the grave from verses 32-44.

4. What did many of the Jews do? Verse 45.

5. What did others do? Verse 46.

6. What did the Pharisees do? Verses 47, 48.

7. What did the high priest say? Verses 49-52.

8. What did they then seek? Verse 53.

9. What did Jesus do? Verse 54.

10. Why did many Jews go up to Jerusalem? Verse 55.

11. What had the Pharisees and priests done? Verse 57.

CHAPTER 12 12. Where did Jesus next go? Verse 1.

13. What did his friends do? Verse 2.

14. What did Mary do? Verse 3.

15. What did Judas say? Verses 4, 5.

16. Did he care for the poor? Verse 6.

17. What did Jesus say? Verses 7-9 18. What were the chief priests doing? Verse 10.

19. What occurred on the next day? Verses 12-16.

20. What trouble did the Pharisees have? Verse 19.

21. What did certain Greeks desire? Verses 20-22.

22. What did Jesus say to them? Verses 23-33.

23. What did they say to Christ? Verse 34.

24. What prophecy was fulfilled in their unbelief? Verses 37-41.

25. Why would some not confess him? Verses 42, 43.

26. Relate the next lesson taught in this chapter. Verses 44-50

## 094 John 13-14

---

John 13-14 SECOND YEAR—LESSON XXXVIII

John CHAPTER 13 1. What is said of Jesus at the last feast? Verse 1.

2. What did Jesus do after supper? Verses 4, 5.

3. What did Simon say? Verse 8.

4. What did Jesus say after washing their feet? Verses 12-14.

5. What did he say about one of the disciples? Verse 18.

6. What did he say about receiving one of his disciples? Verse 20.

7. What occurred after the supper? Verse 27.

8. What is the new commandment? Verse 34.

9. Relate the conversion between Christ and Peter. Verses 36-38.

CHAPTER 14 10. Relate the lesson taught his disciples and the promises given. Verses 1-4.

11. If we love him, what does he want us to do? Verse 15.

12. What comforter did Jesus promise to send? Verses 16, 17.

13. Who is it that loves God? Verse 21.

14. What does God promise to do to those who love him? Verse 26.

15. What is the Comforter God promises? Verse 26 .

## 095 John 15-16

---

John 15-16 SECOND YEAR—LESSON XXXIX

John CHAPTER 15 1. Relate the teaching of Christ on the vine and branches. Verses 1-6.

2. If we abide in Christ, what promise do we have? Verse 7.
3. How can we know if we are abiding in God's love? Verse 10.
4. When are we friends of God? Verse 14.
5. Why were the apostles chosen? Verse 16.
6. Why does the world hate the children of God? Verse 19.
7. What statement was written in the law about Christ? Verse 25.

CHAPTER 16 8. What did Christ say the world would do with his children? Verses 1-6.

9. What did he promise to send them? Verse 7.
10. What would the Spirit do? Verses 8-11.
11. Into what would the Spirit guide them? Verse 13.
12. What did Jesus say would come to the apostles? Verses 32, 33.

## 096 John 17-18

---

John 17-18 SECOND YEAR—LESSON XL

John CHAPTER 17 1. Recite the Lord's prayer. Verses 1-6.

2. How did he want them sanctified? Verse 17.

3. For whom did he pray in verse 20?

4. For what did he pray? Verse 21.

5. What had he given them? Verse 22.

CHAPTER 18 6. Where did Jesus go after his prayer? Verse 1.

7. What did Judas know? Verse 2.

8. What did Judas do? Verse 3.

9. What did Jesus say? Verse 4.

10. What did they answer? Verse 5.

11. What did they do when Jesus said, "I am he? Verse 6 12. What did Peter do? Verse 10.

13. What did Jesus say? Verse 11.

14. What did they do? Verse 12.

15. What did Simon and John do? Verse 15.

16. What did a damsel say? Verse 17.

17. What did the high priest do? Verse 19.

18. What did Jesus answer? Verse 23.

19. What did an officer do? Verse 22.

20. What did Jesus answer? Verse 23.

21. Where was Peter at this time? Verse 25.

22. What did one of the servants say and what did Peter say? Verses 26, 27.

23. Where did they lead Jesus? Verse 28.

24. What did Pilate say? Verse 29.

25. What did they say? Verse 30.

26. What did Pilate then say? Verse 31.

27. What did Pilate then do with Jesus and what answer did Jesus give? Verses 33-38.

## 097 John 19-21

---

John 19-21 SECOND YEAR — LESSON XLI

John CHAPTER 19 1. What did Pilate do? Verse 1.

2. What did the soldiers do? Verses 2, 3.

3. How did Jesus then come? Verse 5.

4. What did the chief priests and officers say? Verse 6.

5. What did the Jews say? Verse 7.

6. What did Pilate say next? Verses 8-10.

7. What did Jesus say? Verse 11.

8. What did Pilate then seek to do? Verse 21.

9. What did Pilate write and place on the cross? Verse 19.

10. What did the chief priest want to do? Verse 21.

11. What did Pilate say? Verse 22.

12. What did the soldiers do? Verses 23, 24.

13. Who stood near the cross? Verse 25.

14. What did Jesus say when he saw them? Verses 26, 27.

15. What did Jesus then say? Verse 28.

16. What did they give him? Verse 29.

17. What did the Jews desire? Verse 31.

18. What did the soldiers do when they came to break their legs? Verses 32, 33.

19. What did one of the soldiers do? Verse 34.

20. Who begged the body of Jesus? Verse 38.

21. Why did Nicodemus come? Verse 39.

22. Where did they place Jesus? Verses 40-42.

CHAPTER 20 23. Who came to the sepulchre on the first day of the week? Verse 1 24. Where did she then go? Verse 2.

25. Where did Peter go? Verse 3.

26. What did they find at the grave? Verse 7.
27. What did Mary do? Verse 11.
28. Whom did she see? Verse 12.
29. What did they say? Verse 13.
30. Whom did she then see? Verse 14.
31. What did Jesus say? Verse 16.
32. What did she want to do and what did Jesus say? Verse 17.
33. What did Mary do? Verse 18.
34. What occurred on the first day of the week? Verse 19.
35. What commission did he give them? Verses 22, 23.
36. What did Thomas say? Verses 24, 25.
37. Where did Jesus meet them again? Verse 26.
38. What did he say to Thomas? Verse 27.
39. For what purpose are these things written? Verses 30, 31.
- CHAPTER 21 40. Where and how did he show himself alive again? Verses 1-14.
41. What occurred when they had dined? Verse 15.
42. What did Jesus say the second time? Verse 16.
43. What did he say the third time? Verse 17.
44. What did he then tell Peter? Verses 18, 19.
45. What report then went abroad? Verse 23.
46. Are all the sayings of Christ written? Verse 25.

## 098 Hebrews 1-2

---

Hebrews 1-2 SECOND YEAR—LESSON XLII Hebrews CHAPTER 1 1. How did God speak to us in times past? Verse 1.

2. How does he speak to us today? Verse 2.

3. What did Jesus do after forgiving our sins? Verse 3.

4. When God brought Jesus into the world, who worshipped him? Verse 6.

5. What difference did God make between the angels and Jesus? Verses 7, 8.

6. What did God do in the beginning? Verse 10.

7. What shall befall all these? Verse 11.

8. What did he do with Jesus? Verse 13.

CHAPTER 2 9. Why should we give heed to what we have heard? Verse 1.

10. What became of transgressors under the old law? Verse 2.

11. What will become of us if we neglect the salvation spoken of by the Lord? Verse 3.

12. How did God bear witness to the apostles? Verse 4.

13. What position did man occupy in creation? Verses 7, 8.

14. How was Jesus made perfect? Verse 10.

15. What does Christ call his followers? Verse 11.

16. Whom did Christ die to destroy? Verse 14.

17. Why did Christ take the nature of Abraham instead of angels? Verses 16, 17.

18. Why is Christ able to help those who are tempted?

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who wrote the Hebrew letter?

2. What does the word "Hebrew" mean?

3. Were the Hebrew brethren mostly Jews or Gentiles?

4. Mention some prophets of old through whom God warned the people.

5. What is meant by the "last days"?

6. Where was the salvation first spoken by the Lord?

7. How was it confirmed unto us?

8. Mention some miracle that was done by the apostles.

9. Who is the author of death—God or the devil?

10. If Jesus came to destroy the devil, and claimed that the devil has power over death, then when our loved ones die is it right to say that God in his goodness took our dear ones to get us to love him?

## 099 Hebrews 3-4

---

Hebrews 3-4 SECOND YEAR—LESSON XLIII Hebrews CHAPTER 3 1. To what kind of brethren did Paul write? Verse 1.

2. Where was Moses faithful? Verse 2.
3. Why does Jesus have more honor than Moses? Verse 3.
4. Who built all things? Verse 4.
5. In what sense were Moses and Christ different? Verses 5, 6.
6. What does the Holy Ghost say? Verses 7-9.
7. What did God swear in his wrath? Verses 10, 11.
8. Why should we take heed? Verse 12.
9. What must we do? Verse 13.
10. Why could not some of God's people go into Canaan? Verse 19.

CHAPTER 4 11. Why should we fear? Verse 1.

12. What was preached unto us? Verse 2.
13. What day did God rest? Verse 4.
14. Why should we labor to enter into rest? Verse 11.
15. What is said of the word of God? Verse 12.
16. Why should we hold fast to our profession? Verses 14, 15.
17. Why should we come to the throne of grace? Verse 16.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. What was the work of the high priest?

2. What was the work of a common priest?
3. Who was Moses?
4. Why did he not enter Canaan?
5. After God told Moses he should not enter Canaan did Moses ever beg God to let him go?
6. What is the house of God?
7. Of what is the church said to be the pillar?
8. How long was Israel in the wilderness?

9. Who led them into Canaan?

10. Is there any danger after a man comes out of the world into the church of falling and never getting to heaven?

11. If not, why not? If true, give proof.

## 100 Hebrews 5-6

---

Hebrews 5-6 SECOND YEAR—LESSON XLIV Hebrews CHAPTER 5 1. For what are priests ordained? Verse 1.

2. Upon whom are priests to have compassion? Verse 2.

3. For whom did the priest offer up sacrifices? Verse 3.

4. Who took the honor of priesthood? Verse 4.

5. Christ was a priest after the order of what priest? Verse 6.

6. To whom is Christ the author of salvation? Verse 9.

7. After what order was Christ called to be made a priest? Verse 10.

8. After the Hebrew brethren should have been teachers, what did they need? Verse 12.

CHAPTER 6 9. What principles should we leave? Verse 1.

10. After leaving them, what should we do? Verse 1.

11. Mention the things we must leave. Verses 1-4.

12. What will happen to a man after knowing these things if he falls away? Verses 4-6.

13. Did Paul think they would fall away? Verse 9.

14. Would God forget the good things they had done? Verse 10.

15. Whom should we follow? Verse 12.

16. What did God swear to Abraham? Verses 13, 14.

17. What is impossible for God to do? Verse 18.

18. Where is our hope cast? Verse 19.

19. Who is our forerunner? Verse 20.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Give the law of sacrifice.

2. How was Aaron made a high priest?

3. Out of what tribe did all priests come?

4. How was Melchisedec after a different order?

5. Where was the doctrine of baptism practiced?

6. How many washings were practiced under the old law?

7.How many under the perfect age, of Christ?

## 101 Hebrews 7-8

---

Hebrews 7-8 SECOND YEAR—LESSON XLV Hebrews CHAPTER 7 1. Who was Melchisedec, and what did he do to Abraham? Verse 1.

2. How much did Abraham give him? Verse 2.

3. Who were his parents? Verse 3.

4. Whose sons were priests? Verse 5.

5. Did Melchisedec come from this tribe? Verse 6.

6. Which was greater, Abraham or Melchisedec? Verse 7.

7. Was there perfection by the Levitical priesthood? Verse 11.

8. Are we under that priesthood? Verse 12.

9. Out of what tribe did Christ come? Verses 13, 14.

10. How was Christ made a priest? Verses 15-17.

11. Did the law make anything perfect? Verse 19.

12. What was the difference in the manner in which those high priests and Christ came into the priestly office? Verse 21.

13. How does the priestly work of Christ differ from the work of those high priests? Verses 23, 24.

14. Wherein does the sacrifice Christ made for sin differ from the sacrifices made by those high priests? Verse 27.

CHAPTER 8 15. Where is our high priest? Verse 1.

16. Over what tabernacle is he priest? Verse 2.

17. Could Christ be a priest on earth? Verse 4.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Give the history of the kings that Abraham slaughtered.

2. What brought up the fight? Give details.

3. Please explain how Melchisedec could be a man, also a priest, and without father or mother, beginning of days or end of life.

4. Who was Levi?

5. What does Salem mean?

6. Tell in what way the priesthood is changed?

7. In what manner is the law changed?

8. Explain why some priests offered daily and some yearly.

9. God said he would write the new law in our hearts.

10. Where did he write the old?

11. God said we should all know him in the new covenant. In the old covenant, what two classes did not know God?

12. In the new covenant, God says when he forgives our sins, he will re-member them no more.

How often did he remember all their sins in the old law?

13. God required Abraham to give one-tenth and this was the law of ALL under the old covenant, and God requires us to give as we have been prospered. Will God accept our gift if it be less than one-tenth of what we make today?

## 102 Hebrews 9-10

---

Hebrews 9-10 SECOND YEAR—LESSON XLVI Hebrews CHAPTER 9 1. What did the first tabernacle have? Verse 1.

2. What was in the first part of the tabernacle? Verse 2.

3. What was the second room called? Verse 3.

4. What was in it? Verses 4. 5.

5. Where did the priest go? Verse 6.

6. Where did the high priest go? Verse 7.

7. What did the Holy Ghost thus signify? Verse 8.

8. What did these things represent? Verse 9.

9. How long were they to remain? Verse 10.

10. How did Christ enter into the holy place? Verses 11, 12.

11. What kind of blood was offered up under the old law? Verse 3.

12. What kind of blood under the new? Verse 14.

13. Of what testament is Christ the mediator? Verse 15.

14. What is necessary to the force of a testament? Verses 16, 17.

15. What kind of blood was used to dedicate the Old Testament? Verse 19.

16. When Moses sprinkled blood upon all the people, what did he SAY? Verse 20.

17. What is necessary for remission of sins? Verse 22.

18. Where has Christ entered? Verse 24.

19. What is appointed unto all men? Verse 27.

20. What after death? Verse 27.

21. What will Christ do for those who look for him? Verse 28.

CHAPTER 10 22. Did the law make the worshippers perfect? Verse 1.

23. How often were sins remembered under the old law? Verse 3.

24. Whose will did Christ come to do? Verse 7.

25. Why did he take away the old will? Verse 9.

26. By which will are we sanctified? Verse 10.
27. What does every priest do? Verse 11.
28. What did Jesus do? Verse 12.
29. How long is he to remain there? Verse 13.
30. What did God say about this covenant? Verses 16, 17.
31. How are we to draw near? Verse 13.
32. What is it we should not do? Verse 25.
33. What penalty if we do this? Verse 26.
34. What became of those who despised the law of Moses? Verse 28.
35. What will become of us if we neglect the law of Christ? Verse 29.
36. How shall the just live? Verse 38.
37. To what class did Paul belong? Verse 39.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who made the first tabernacle?

2. Describe the candlestick.
3. Tell about the shewbread?
4. What is meant by the golden censer?
5. What is meant by the golden pot; the manna, and Aaron's rod that budded?
6. Give the law of the blood of goats. of calves, and the blood of bulls.
7. If a will is not of force until after the death of a testator, must we go before or after the death of Christ to find the plan of salvation?
8. Did the thief live under the old or new law?
9. Where is it written that Christ came to do God's will?
10. What will was it he took away?
11. How often should we meet for worship?
12. What must we do when we come together?
13. What punishment if we wilfully quit it?

## 103 Hebrews 11-13

---

Hebrews 11-13 SECOND YEAR—LESSON XLVII Hebrews CHAPTER 11 1. What is faith? Verse 1.

2. What did the elders do by faith? Verse 2.

3. What do we understand by faith? Verse 4.

4. What did Abel do by faith? Verse 4.

5. What did Enoch do? Verse 5.

6. What must we have to please God? Verse 6.

7. What did Noah do by faith? Verse 7.

8. Abraham? Verse 8.

9. Give the history of Abraham and Sarah concerning their faith. Verses 9-12.

10. What country did these ancient fathers desire? Verse 16.

11. What did Isaac do by faith? Verse 20.

12. What did Jacob do by faith? Verse 21.

13. What did Joseph do by faith? Verse 22.

14. Give the history and work of Moses by faith? Verses 23-29.

15. How did the walls of Jericho fall? Verse 30.

16. How was Rahab saved? Verse 31.

17. Who else did great acts by faith? Verses 32-40.

CHAPTER 12 18. How must we run? Verse 1.

19. To whom must we look while running? Verse 2.

20. How must our conversation be? Verse 5.

21. What must we lift up? Verse 12.

22. What must we follow to see the Lord? Verse 14.

23. Give an account of Esau. Verses 16, 17.

24. To what mount are we come? Verses 18-22.

25. To what church are we come? Verse 23.

26. Of what covenant is Jesus the mediator? Verse 24.

27. What is it that we receive that cannot be moved? Verse 28.

CHAPTER 13 28. What must continue? Verse 1.

29. How must we remember those in bonds? Verse 30. How must our conversation be? Verse 5.

31. How must we remember those who rule over us?

32. By what kind of doctrine must we not be carried 33. What must we offer to God continually? Verse 34. Whom must we obey? Verse 17.

35. Who will make us perfect? Verses 21, 22.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who was Cain? Abel? Enoch?

2. What did Noah do?

3. Give the life of Abraham.

4. Tell something of Isaac.

5. Who was Sarah?

6. Who was Esau?

7. Give the history of Joseph.

8. Tell why Rahab was not destroyed. What did she do?

9. Who was Gideon and what did he do?

10. Who was Barak?

11. What did Jephthah do?

12. Who was Samuel?

## 104 James 1-5

---

James 1-5 SECOND YEAR—LESSON XLVIII

James CHAPTER 1 1. To whom did James write? Verse 1.

2. How should we feel when we are tempted? Verses 2, 3.

3. What must we do with patience? Verse 4.

4. If any lack wisdom what must we do? Verse 5.

5. What does he say about temptation? Verse 12.

6. What kind of gifts come from God? Verse 17.

7. How are we begotten? Verse 18.

8. What does James say about religion? Verses 26, 27.

CHAPTER 2 9. How should we respect brethren? Verses 1-4.

10. What does he say about the law? Verses 10-12.

11. What does James say about faith and works? Verses 14-20.

12. How and when was Abraham justified? Verses 21-23.

13. How was Rahab justified? Verse 25.

CHAPTER 3 14. How do we all stumble? Verse 2.

15. What does James say about the tongue? Verses 5-12.

16. What does he say about envy and strife? Verses 14-16.

17. What kind of wisdom comes from above? Verse 17.

CHAPTER 4 18. Why do we have wars? Verse 1.

19. Why do we not get the things for which we ask? Verses 3, 4.

20. How must we treat the devil? Verse 7.

21. How must we speak of each other? Verse 11.

22. If we know to do good and do it not, what harm is it to us? Verse 1

CHAPTER 5 23. What does James say about the rich men? Verses 1-6.

24. How must we be? Verse 7.

25. What does he say about the prophets? Verses 10, 11.

26. What does he say about swearing? Verse. 12.
27. What about praying for the sick? Verses 14, 15.
28. What about our faults? Verse 16.
29. What did he say about Elias? Verses 17, 18.
30. What does he say about converting a sinner? Verses 19, 20.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who was James?

2. To whom did he write this letter?
3. Who were the twelve tribes?
4. From which of these tribes did Christ come?
5. What is the difference in wisdom and knowledge? Does God ever tempt a man?
6. What is religion?
7. Can a man get it? If true, can he lose it?
8. Who was the harlot, Rahab?
9. Is it right to go to war?
10. Is it right to swear?
11. Give an account of the prayer of Elias and the rain.

## 105 1Peter 1-5

---

1Peter 1-5 SECOND YEAR—LESSON XLIX 1 Peter CHAPTER 1 1. To whom did Peter write this letter? Verse 1.

2. What kind of people were they? Verse 2.

3. Where is an inheritance reserved? Verse 4.

4. Where do we get our eternal salvation? Verse 9.

5. What did the prophets do about this salvation? Verses 10, 11.

6. How is the gospel preached unto us? Verse 12.

7. How must we be holy?

8. How do we purify our souls? Verse 22.

9. How are we born again? Verse 22.

CHAPTER 2 10. What must we lay aside? Verse 1.

11. Then what must we desire, and why? Verse 2.

12. How are we built up? Verse 5.

13. What kind of people are we? Verse 9.

14. How should we conduct ourselves, and why? Verses 12-17.

15. How did Christ act when reviled here? Verses 22, 23.

CHAPTER 3 16. How must wives be? Verse 1.

17. How should women adorn themselves? Verse 4.

18. How did women in olden times act? Verses 5, 6.

19. How must all be? Verse 5.

20. How must we act if we want to live long and see good days? Verses 10, 11.

21. What should we always be able to do? Verse 15.

22. Tell what Christ once did, and why? Verses 18, 19.

23. What did God do in the days of Noah? Verse 20.

24. How many were saved in the ark, and how are we saved like them? Verses 20, 21.

CHAPTER 4 25. How are we to speak? Verse 11.

26. What must we do when tried? Verses 12, 13.
27. When should we be happy? Verse 14.
28. When should we not be ashamed? Verse 16.
29. Where will judgment begin? Verse 17.
30. Who will be saved, and who lost? Verse 18.
31. If we suffer according to the will of God, what must we do? Verse 19.

CHAPTER 5 32. What must the elders do, and how? Verses 1, 2.

33. How must they take charge? Verse 3.
34. What will they receive when the chief Shepherd comes? Verse 4.
35. What does God do to the proud and to the humble? Verse 5.
36. How must we all act? Verses 8, 9.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who was Peter?

2. Note some of the leading facts in his life.
3. Were there any people from the countries Peter mentioned in Acts 11 here at Jerusalem on Pentecost?
4. Does the salvation of man's soul include the whole man?
5. Mention the truth a man must obey to purify his soul; or tell what a man must do to be saved. Give references.
6. How many people were saved in the ark?
7. Were they saved before or after the flood came, or by water?
8. If we are to speak as oracles of God, how many churches do the oracles of God teach?

How many baptisms?

9. What do the oracles of God teach me about suffering persecution?
10. If I am persecuted for being a sectarian, or belonging to some human church, does God promise to bless me?
11. If the elders are to feed the flock of God, what was their manner of worship on Lord's day in apostolic times?

## 106 2Peter 1-3

---

2Peter 1-3 SECOND YEAR—LESSON L 2 Peter CHAPTER 1 1. How does Peter speak of himself? Verse 1.

2. What is to be multiplied to Christians and how? Verse 2.

3. What is given us and why? Verse 4.

4. Mention all the Christian graces in their order that we must add Verses 5-7.

5. If we add these things how do they make us? Verse 8.

6. If we fail, how will it be? Verse 9.

7. If we give diligence to do these things, what will be our reward? Verses 10, 11.

CHAPTER 2 8. What kind of prophets were among the ancient people? Verse 1.

9. What will false teachers do among us? Verse 1.

10. How will they speak of the way of truth? Verse 2.

11. What will they do with many Christians? Verse 3.

12. What did God do with the angels that sinned? Verse 3.

13. What did he do with Noah and also with the old world? Verse 3.

14. What cities did God turn into ashes? Verse 6.

15. What did God do with Lot when he overthrew the cities? Verse 7.

16. What does God do with the righteous, also the wicked? Verses 9, 10.

17. What does Peter say about those who turn from the right way? Verse 21.

18. What proverb does Peter mention? Verse 22.

CHAPTER 3 19. Why did Peter write his second letter? Verses 1, 2.

20. Who shall come in the last days? Verse 3.

21. What will they say? Verse 4.

22. About what are they ignorant? Verse 5.

23. How does God measure time? Verse 8.

24. How is God concerning his promises? Verse 9.

25. How will the clay of the Lord come? Verse 10.

26. For what are we to look? Verse 12.
27. What has God promised us? Verse 13.
28. What does Paul tell us? Verses 15, 16.
29. Why should we beware? Verse 17.
30. In what should we grow? Verse 18.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Is the everlasting kingdom yet established?

2. Are we in this kingdom?
3. Tell of some holy man mentioned in the Old Bible who spoke as the Spirit moved him.
4. Tell of some false prophet.
5. Give an account of the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah.
6. Who was Balaam?

## 107 1John 1-5

---

1John 1-5 SECOND YEAR—LESSON LI 1 John CHAPTER 1 1. What does John say was from the beginning? Verse 1.

2. What did John declare unto them? Verse 3.

3. Why did he write to them? Verse 4.

4. How must we walk to have fellowship with God? Verses 6, 7.

5. If we say we have no sins, what do we do? Verse 8.

6. If we confess our sins, what will God do? Verse 9.

7. If we say we have not sinned, what do we do? Verse 10.

CHAPTER 2 8. Why did John write to these people? Verse 1.

9. How do we know God? Verse 3.

10. Suppose I claim to know God, and do not keep his commandments, what do I make him? Verse 4.

11. What commandment did he write them? Verse 7.

12. What does John say about hating and loving our brother? Verses 9-11.

13. To what classes did John write, and why? Verses 12, 13.

14. What does John claim is the world? Verses 16, 17.

15. Who does John say is a liar? Verse 22.

16. Who is born of God? Verse 29.

CHAPTER 3 17. What is sin? Verse 4.

18. When do we not sin? Verse 6.

19. When do we follow the devil? Verse 8.

20. Why can we not sin? Verse 9.

21. How can we tell when we pass from death unto life? Verse 14.

22. When is it we do not have the love of God dwelling in us? Verse 17.

23. What does John say about God's commandments? Verses 23, 24.

CHAPTER 4 24. What are we to do with the spirit? Verse 1.

25. When can we tell when a spirit is or is not of God? Verses 2, 3.

26. What does he say about hating our brother? Verse 20.

CHAPTER 5 27. Who is born of God? Verse 1.

28. How many and who bear record in heaven? Verse 7.

29. Who bear witness on earth? Verse 8.

30. What does John teach on praying for forgiveness of sins? Verses 16-18.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Who was John?

2. What books did he write?

3. Where was he when he wrote Revelation?

4. What did Christ say to him on the cross?

5. What woman did John take care of after that time?

6. How can a man sin unto death?

## 108 2-3 John and JUDE

---

2-3 John and JUDE SECOND YEAR—LESSON LII 2 and 3 John, and Jude

2 JOHN 1. To whom did John write this letter? Verse 1.

2. What did he desire for this woman and her children? Verse 3.

3. What did he want her to do? Verse 5.

4. What is love? Verse 6.

5. Who are deceivers? Verse 7.

6. What does he say about a man abiding not in the truth? Verse 9.

7. What must we do when a man comes, not bringing the truth? Verses 10, 11.

3 JOHN 8. To whom was this letter written? Verse 1.

9. What did John desire for Gaius? Verse 2.

10. What did he want him to do? Verses 5-7.

11. Who would not receive John? Verse 9.

12. What must we follow? Verse 11 .

JUDE 13. Who was Jude, and to whom did he write? Verse 1.

14. Why was it needful for Jude to write to these saints? Verse 3.

15. How had some men crept in? Verse 4.

16. Of what did he remind them? Verses 5-12.

17. Who was it that foretold these events? Verse 14 What is the Lord to do? Verses 14, 15.

18. Who was it that told us of these days? Verses 17, 18.

19. How are we to keep ourselves? Verse 21.

GENERAL QUESTIONS 1. Was Jude an apostle?

2. Did he write any other book?

3. How many writers in the New Testament?

4. Give the commission as quoted by Matthew, in Mark By Luke. By John.

5. Tell the commission as preached by Peter on Pentecost At the home of Cornelius.

6. Give the commission as preached by Paul.

7. Do we find anything about baptism in the writing of James? Of Peter? Of John?

If so, give what each says. Give references.

## 109 The New Testament

---

### The New Testament

THIRD YEAR THIRD YEAR'S WORK—SUBJECT 1 The New Testament For two years we have been studying the New Testament. Now we come to study about the New Testament that we may get a general outline of its history, its authors, and its institutions. There are twenty-seven books in the New Testament written by eight authors, five of whom were apostles. three not apostles, only missionary evangelists. The New Testament has four divisions: The first division is biographical, consisting of the gospel as written by four men. These men are Matthew. Mark. Luke, and John. They take up and examine the life work of the Son of God while on earth; his death, res-urrection, last commission, and ascension. John tells us all these things are written that we might believe that Jesus is the Christ, and in believing we might have life in his name (John 20:30-31). The second part of the New Testament is historical. This division em-braces Acts of Apostles, gives an account of the baptism of the Holy Ghost, of Peter, preaching on Pentecost, of the establishment of the church, of the scattering abroad of the church, of Philip's preaching at Samaria, of Paul's conversion, of Peter's preaching to the Gentiles, of the disciples being called Christians first at Antioch, of the church sending Paul out as a missionary, and of his work and preaching. In this book we find the plan of salvation and how people became mem-bers of the church in the apostolic age. The third division of the New Testament is didactical and contains twen-ty-one letters of instruction to Christians. Fourteen of them are special letters, written to special congregations of men. Seven are general, written to Christians at large, telling them how to live. The fourth division of the New Testament is prophetical, containing only the book of Revelation. This tells much of our future home after death.

QUESTIONS 1. About what book are we now studying?

2. How many writers in the New Testament?
3. How many of them are apostles?
4. Name the apostles, also the writers who are not apostles.
5. Give the commission as recorded by Matthew 28:19.
6. As recorded by Luke 24:47-49.
7. As recorded by Mark 16:16.
8. For what did John say these things were written? (John 20:30-31).
9. What do we learn in Acts 1:5-8?
10. What do we learn in Acts 2:1-4?
11. What did Peter tell the people to do to be saved? Acts 2:38.

12. What did Philip preach at Samaria and what did the people do? Acts 8:5-12.
13. Give the history of Philip and the eunuch. Acts 8:26-40.
14. Tell of Paul's conversion. Acts 9.
15. What was Paul commanded to do? Acts 22:16.
16. What did Peter command Cornelius to do? Acts 10:48.
17. What were the disciples called at Antioch? Acts 11:26.
18. What society sent Paul out as a missionary? Acts 13 th chapter.
19. Commit to memory Paul's speech before Agrippa. Acts 26.
20. What instructions did Paul give the elders at Ephesus? Acts 20:17-30.
21. Name the fourteen special letters and to whom they were written.
22. Name the seven general letters.
23. Name the last book. Tell what it teaches that we must do to finally be saved. Revelation 22:14.
24. Tell something of the Christian's future home. Revelation 22:1-6.
25. What is said about adding to or taking from this book? Revelation 22:18-19.

## 110 The Christ

---

The Christ THIRD YEAR— SUBJECT 2 The Christ

(READ LUKE 2) 1. His birth. Luke 2:1-7.

2. The shepherd's visit. Luke 2:8-16.

3. His name. Matthew 1:25.

4. Presented to the Lord. Luke 2:23-28.

5. Visit of the wise men. Matthew 2:1-12.

6. Flight into Egypt. Matthew 2:13-18.

7. Return. Matthew 2:19-23.

8. In the temple. Luke 2:46-50.

9. His home life. Luke 2:51-52.

10. His baptism. Matthew 3:13-17.

12. John's testimony. John 1:37-51.

13. Christ's first followers. John 1:37-51. Our present lesson takes up the life of Christ at his birth, showing that all things had been fulfilled, and that many were looking for his coming. The shepherds were told of his birth by a company of angels. He was circumcised at eight days old and was presented to the Lord according to the law of Moses. He was visited by the wise men, was carried into Egypt to save his life, and returned after the death of Herod. When twelve years old he went into the temple and disputed with the doctors, was found there by his mother, went home and obeyed his parents until thirty years old. He then came to John and was baptized by him in Jordan. Was led into the wilderness and was tempted of the devil.

After this he came out and called his first followers and commenced his public life as a teacher.

QUESTIONS 1. Where was Jesus born? Luke 2:11.

2. Who were watching their flocks? Luke 2:8.

3. What did the shepherds do? Luke 2:15.

4. What did they call him? Matthew 1:25.

5. When did they bring Jesus to Jerusalem and for what purpose? Luke 2:22-23.

6. Tell of the visit of the wise men. Matthew 2:1-12.

7. Tell of the flight into Egypt. Matthew 2:13-14.

8. Tell of the return. Matthew 2:19-23.
9. Tell of Christ in the temple. Luke 2:46-50.
10. Tell of his baptism. Matthew 3:13-17.
11. Tell of his temptation. Matthew 4:1-11.
12. Tell of his first followers. John 1:37-51.

## 111 Christ's First Public Work

---

Christ's First Public Work THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 3 Christ's First Public Work

(READ JOHN 2) 1. First miracle. John 2.

2. Cleaning the temple.

3. The second birth. John 3:1-8.

4. John's testimony. John 3:25-26.

5. Visit to Samaria. John 4:1-42.

6. Return to Galilee. John 4:43-54.

7. Preaching in Galilee. Mark 1:14.

8. Calling more disciples. Matthew 4:18-22.

9. Miracles. Mark 1:23-32.

10. Sermon on the mount. Matthew 5th chapter to 7th chapter.

11. Call of Matthew. Matthew 9:9-13.

12. A miracle in Jerusalem. John 5:1-47.

13. The twelve chosen. Matthew 10. Our present lesson takes up the life work of the Son of God with his first recorded miracle at Cana. Then we follow him to the cleansing of the temple. After this we read of his talk with Nicodemus, and John's testimony concerning Christ. Next, his visit to Samaria and return to Galilee, and his teaching the people who came to hear him.

After this we find him calling more disciples. Then comes the noted sermon on the mount, the call of Matthew, a miracle in Jerusalem, then calling and ordaining the twelve apostles. This, we might say, ends the first general trip of the Son of God while living on the earth.

QUESTIONS 1. Where did Jesus perform his first miracle, and what was it?

2. Tell of his cleansing the temple.

3. Tell of his conversation with Nicodemus.

4. What did John say about Christ?

5. Tell of his visit to Samaria.

6. Tell of his return to Galilee.

7. Tell of his preaching at Nazareth.

8. What other disciple did Jesus call at this time?
9. Relate the miracle recorded in Mark 1:23-32.
10. Relate some lessons taught in the sermon on the mount.
11. Tell of the call of Matthew.
12. Tell of a miracle he did in Jerusalem.
13. Name the twelve apostles, and tell where their names are recorded.

## 112 Second Trip of the Son of God

---

Second Trip of the Son of God THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 4 Second Trip of the Son of God

(READ MATT. 16) 1. Teaching and healing. Luke 8:1-3.

2. Heals a demoniac. Matthew 12:22-27.

3. Teaching in parables. Matthew 13:1-50.

4. Sending devils into swine. Matthew 8:23-27.

5. New wine in old bottles. Matthew 9:14-17.

6. Miracles at Capernaum. Matthew 9:18-33. This lesson shows us the work of the Son of God in his second trip over the country.

After starting out on his mission Jesus teaches through Galilee and heals those with whom he comes in contact. At Capernaum he heals a demoniac and rebukes the Pharisees. Then he teaches his famous lessons in parables as recorded in thirteenth chapter of Matthew.

Soon after this we find him stilling the storm at sea. Then we find him casting the devils out of the man and sending them into the swine. Then by reason of putting new wine into old bottles he teaches us that his law or gospel is not a patch on the old government, or law of Moses. At Capernaum he heals an afflicted woman, raises the ruler's daughter; restores sight to two blind men and speech to one that is dumb. This completes his second general trip among the people.

QUESTIONS 1. What noted character does Luke mention in the 8th chapter that Jesus healed on this trip?

2. Tell of the healing of the demoniac.

3. Give an account of the stilling of the storm.

4. Tell about the sending of the devils into the swine.

5. Tell of the new wine in old bottles and the new cloth sewed into an old garment.

6. Tell about the miracles at Capernaum.

## 113 Last Trip On Earth of the Son of God

---

Last Trip On Earth of the Son of God THIRD YEAR— SUBJECT 5 Last Trip on Earth of the Son of God

(READ MATT. 10) 1. Mission of the twelve. Matthew 10.

2. Feeding the five thousand. Luke 9:10-17.

3. Walking on the sea. Matthew 14:22-23.

4. Teaching and healing. Matthew 14:34-36.

6. Preaching on pollution. Mark 7:1-23.

6. Miracles at Galilee. Matthew 15:29-31.

7. Peter's confession. Matthew 16:13-20.

8. Foretelling his death. Matthew 17:22-23.

9. Paying taxes. Matthew 17:24-27.

10. Attends the Feast of Tabernacles at Jerusalem, restores sight to A blind man, claims to be the door into the sheepfold, claims to have only one fold. John 7 th chapter and 10th chapter.

11. Attends Feast of Dedication. John 10:22.

12. Raises Lazarus. John 11:1-46.

13. Rejected by the Samaritans. Luke 9:51-56.

14. Work of the seventy. Luke 10:1-17.

15. At the home of Martha and Mary. Luke 10:38-42.

16. Teaching by parables at Jerusalem. Luke 14:12-16.

17. Heals ten lepers. Luke 17:11-19.

18. Teaching the rich young man the way of life. Matthew 19:16-22.

19. Tells of working in the vineyard. Matthew 20:1-16.

20. Restores sight to a blind man at Jericho. Mark 10:46-52. This lesson, perhaps, embraces more work than either of the former lessons. It takes up the work of the twelve. Then of Christ feeding five thousand. After this, we find him walking on the sea, then rebuking the Pharisees for their idea of pollution. We next find him becoming so popular in his teaching that the world began to ask and to form their opinions as to who he was. Then he asked his disciples who they thought he was. Peter then makes the noble confession, upon the truthfulness of which the church is founded

today, that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

After this, we find him transfigured before some of the apostles. Then foretelling his own death. We find him paying his taxes, showing that we should be subject to the government under which we live.

Then he visits the Feast of Tabernacles, after the Feast of Dedication, and arouses much ill feeling against himself for telling the Jews the truth. We find his human nature shown at the grave of Lazarus in weeping with Martha and Mary. Then his divine nature exerts itself in raising Lazarus from the dead.

We then find him selecting seventy more men and sending them out to preach.

Then we see him again visiting Martha and Mary, healing ten lepers, teaching a young man the way of life, speaking again in parables, and giving sight to the blind at Jericho. This ends most of the travels of the Son of God, as the rest of his work is located around Jerusalem.

QUESTIONS 1. What power did he give the twelve?

2. With what did he feed the five thousand?

3. Tell about Christ walking on the sea.

4. Give an account of Christ's teaching and healing as found in Matthew 14.

5. Tell of his lesson on pollution.

6. What miracles did he perform at Decapolis?

7. Tell of Peter's confession.

8. What did Christ say about his death?

9. What did he say about paying taxes?

10. Give an account of Christ teaching at the Feast of Tabernacles.

11. Tell about his going to the Feast of Dedication.

12. Tell about raising Lazarus.

13. Tell about his rejection by the Samaritans.

14. Tell about the work of the seventy.

15. Tell of his visit to the home of Mary and Martha.

16. Relate one of the parables he taught at Jerusalem.

17. Tell about healing the ten lepers.

18. Tell about the rich young man.

19. Tell of the workers in the vineyard.

20. Tell about his work at Jericho.

## 114 Last Supper and Death on Cross

---

Last Supper and Death on Cross THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 6 The Last Passover, and the Death of the Son of God

(READ MATT. 26) 1. Feast. Matthew 26:6-13.

2. The march into Jerusalem. Matthew 21:1-16.

3. Barren fig tree. Matthew 21:17-22.

4. Preaching at the Mount of Olives. Matthew 25.

5. Treatise on the judgment. Matthew 25.

6. The council meet. Matthew 25.

7. Work- of Judas. Matthew 26:14-16.

8. The last supper. Matthew 26:17-19.

He breaks the bread. Matthew 26:26.

He points out Judas. John 13:26.

He warns Peter. Matthew 26:31-35.

He gives the cup to the disciples. Matthew 26:27-28.

They sing a closing hymn. Matthew 26:30.

9. In the garden. Matthew 26:38.

10. Before Annas. John 18:12.

11. Before Caiaphas. Matthew 26:57.

12. Before Pilate. Matthew 27:1. This lesson brings us to the closing year of the work of Christ on earth, and his work around Jerusalem before he was crucified. We find him invited to a feast at the home of Simon, then marching into Jerusalem on a colt; cursing the fig tree, and his wonderful lessons in the temple at Jerusalem.

Then we find his parable taught about the ten virgins, his warning, and the council of the Jewish rulers.

After this we find the treachery of Judas, and the last supper in which the Son of God instituted the Lord's Supper to be perpetuated in his church.

Then we find his terrible agony in the garden, his arrest, his appearance before Annas, and before Caiaphas where he was condemned and sent to Pilate to have his sentence of death confirmed,

after which he was turned over to the soldiers to be crucified.

QUESTIONS 1. Where did Jesus attend a feast just before his death?

2. How did he go into Jerusalem?

3. What did Christ do to a certain fig tree?

4. Relate some lessons Jesus taught at this time in the temple 5. What parable did he teach at the Mount of Olives 6. What warning did he give?

7. What did the council decide?

8. What did Judas do?

9. Tell about the last supper.

10. Tell of the occurrence in the garden.

11. Tell of Christ before Annas.

12. Tell of his trial before Caiaphas.

13. Tell of the work before Pilate.

## 115 Crucifixion and Resurrection

---

Crucifixion and Resurrection THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 7 Christ's Crucifixion and Resurrection (READ Matthew 27) 1. Going to the cross. Matthew 27:32.

2. Vinegar to drink. Matthew 27:34.
3. On the cross. Matthew 27:35.
4. Over the cross. Matthew 27:35.
5. His garments. Matthew 27:35.
6. Reviled. Matthew 27:39-44.
7. The penitent thief. Luke 23:40.
8. Rending of the veil. Matthew 27:51.
9. Testimony of the centurion. Matthew 27:54.
10. Piercing his side. John 19:30.
11. The seal and guards. Matthew 27:65-66.
12. The grave opened. Matthew 28:2.
13. Visit of the women. Matthew 28:1.
14. The announcement. Matthew 28:8.
15. Visit of Peter and John. John 20:3.
16. Report of the guards. Matthew 28:11-15.
17. Christ's appearing after the resurrection.

(1) To Mary. Mark 16:10-12, (2) To the women returning home. Matthew 28:9, (3) To two of the disciples. Mark 16:12, (4) To Peter, Luke 24:34, (5) To ten in an upper room. Luke 24:36, (6) To the eleven. Mark 16:14, (7) To seven disciples on the sea of Galilee. John 21:24, (8) To eleven on a mountain. Matthew 28:16.

(9) To five hundred brethren at once in Galilee. 1 Corinthians 15:6.

(10) To James. 1 Corinthians 15:7.

(11) The apostles at his ascension. Mark 16:19.

(12) Last seen by Paul. 1 Corinthians 15:8.

18. His ascension. Luke 24:50-51. This lesson brings us around the cross, there to study the events that had been foretold for 1500 years, and to learn the things that must be preached in all the world. Christ starts to the place of crucifixion, carrying his own cross, but gives down under its weight, and the burden is placed upon another to carry for him. He is then placed on the cross with his accusation over him, stating that he was the king of the Jews.

They gave him vinegar to drink, and divided his garments among them. The passers-by mocked him. One of the thieves repented his wrongs and asked to be remembered in his kingdom. The veil was rent, the sun refused to shine, the centurion declared he must be the Son of God.

He was buried in Joseph's new tomb, a guard was placed around the grave; an angel rolled the stone away, Jesus arose from the dead, and appeared at eleven different times. He gave the great commission, then ascended to his Father. He was after this seen of Paul. The disciples went to Jerusalem and remained there for the baptism of the Holy Spirit, that Christ had promised them to enable them to preach the gospel to all the world. This closes the life work of Christ on earth.

QUESTIONS 1. Where was Christ crucified?

2. What did they give him to drink?

3. What had the prophet said?

4. What did they write over the cross?

5. What did they do with his garments?

6. What did the passers-by do?

7. What did one of the thieves say?

8. What happened to the veil of the temple?

9. What did the centurion testify?

10. What did they do to his side?

11. Where was he buried?

12. What did they place around the grave?

13. What happened to the grave?

14. What women visited the resurrection?

15. Who next went to the grave?

16. What did the guards report?

17. How many times did Christ appear after the resurrection?

18. What finally became of him?

19. What law did he leave before going to his Father's home?

## 116 The Church of Christ

---

The Church of Christ THIRD YEAR— SUBJECT 8 The Church of Christ

(READ Acts 2) 1. A City. Matthew 5:14.

2. A Temple. 1 Corinthians 3:16.

3. A Body. 1 Corinthians 12:13.

4. A Family. Ephesians 2:19.

5. A Vineyard. Matthew 20:1 -!

6. A Fold. John 10:16.

7. A Bride. Romans 7:4.

8. A Mother. Isaiah 66:8. From the beginning of time, the greatness of nations has been known BY their large cities, and as all nations are controlled by their larger cities, the Son of God fitly represents his church as a city set upon a hill whose light should shine to all the country around. In her larger cities are often found her temples built upon rock foundations. Out of these temples proceed her laws that shall control that nation. He then claims not only is his church a city but also a temple that must not be defiled. As the separate stones in a temple are joined to make the many, one, he calls his church a body and every one members one of the another. But as there are different bodies on earth he claims church is the one body, and then tells what body this is by declaring we are no more strangers but one of the household of faith, or family of God.

Then to teach that this should be a working family he shows that the family is like a vineyard in which all are called to work, and receive the reward after the work is done. One servant, notwithstanding he was called and had opportunity, was so fearful he would displease his master, he did nothing and was rejected for idleness. Then he shows that the church is the one fold with one shepherd, and one bride to the Son of God, and also represents the church as being our mother. In all these figures of speech we can see the oneness in work, in relation-ship, in love, and in all things that go to make up the church as being the most desirable, the most perfect institution existing today among the children of men.

QUESTIONS 1. Describe a well located, and well governed city, and tell in what way the church should be like it.

2. Tell the object of temples, of what kind of stone they are made, and how can the church be like a temple?

3. Describe the members of the human body, show the position held by each member, and how the church is like a body.

4. Describe the different work and members of a family, and show how the church is like it.

5. Show the work done in a vineyard, and in what sense the church is like it.
6. Show the duty of a shepherd, the kind of a shepherd, and how the church is like a fold.
7. Tell the duties of a bride and show how the church is like her.
8. Is the bride dutiful who would wear some other man's name instead of her husband's name?
9. Describe the work of motherhood. What is necessary to make her children contented and happy?

THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 9 Terms Used to Designate the Church (READ 1 PETER 2) 1. A gathering of the people. Genesis 49:10.

2. A school of instruction. Isaiah 2:2-3.
3. A nation. Isaiah 5:5-7.
4. A flock. John 10:10-16.
5. A church. Matthew 16:18 6. A kingdom. Daniel 2:44.

Shortly before the death of Jacob, he called his sons around him to bless them, and to tell them what should befall them in the last days. After declaring a lawgiver should not depart from Judah until Shiloh should come, he then represents the church of Christ as a "gathering of the people," as a people come together for some purpose.

Isaiah declared that when they came together, God would teach them of his ways, and we would walk in his path; for the law should go forth from Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. That this people should be a holy nation, and the nation should be represented as a little flock, and God would rule over them. In confirmation of these facts Jesus declares he will build his church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. Daniel declares that this church shall be an everlasting kingdom and that Jesus would be our king. This kingly power was given him when he ascended and took his seat at the right hand of God, and we are subjects in the earthly province of his kingdom.

QUESTIONS 1. Who refers to the church as a "gathering of the people"?

2. What name did he use to designate the Lord?
3. Who refers to the church as a "school of instruction"?
4. Who were to come to this school?
5. What would the Lord teach them?
6. Who spoke of the church as a "righteous nation"?
7. What is Christ called in this prophecy?
8. Who referred to the church as a "flock"?
9. What is the Lord called in this connection?

10. Who said he would build his church?
11. Upon what foundation?
12. What could not prevail against it?
13. Who called the church a kingdom?
14. How was it to start, and how grow?

## 117 Church In Type

---

Church In Type THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 10

- Church in Type (READ 1 Peter 2) 1. One ark — One church.
2. One kind of timber—One kind of material 3. One door—One door.
  4. One window—Holy Scriptures.
  5. One family—The whole family.
  6. Safe in the ark — Saved in Christ.
  7. Lost out of the ark — Lost out of Christ.

Examine the following Scriptures:

John 10:1-16; Ephesians 3:15; 1 Peter 2:5-7; 2 Timothy 3:14-17; Romans 8:12; 2 Thessalonians 1:7-9. In this lesson the ark is used as a type of the church. Noah was not the only man who could have built an ark. Many men might have built arks that would look like the one Noah built. But God was behind the ark that Noah built and did not ordain any other. In the building of this ark only one kind of timber was used. One door made and one window given. One family was to live in the ark. All were safe in the ark, for God had promised to protect them. All were lost outside the ark because God had not only promised salvation from the water to certain people, but he had located that salvation in the ark. He had marked the boundary lines as far as said salvation should extend, and all parties outside of said boundary lines were outside of the saving power of God; for God had located his saving power, hence they were lost.

QUESTIONS 1. How many arks were built by God's authority?

2. How many churches has Jesus on earth today?
3. Give proof.
4. What kind of timber was put into the ark?
5. How many doors?
6. How many doors to the church and what are they?
7. How many families in the ark?
8. How many families has God in his church?
9. Who were saved from the flood, and where?
10. Whom does God promise to save?

11. If people had fallen out with Noah and the ark he was building and had built other arks, did God promise to save them?
12. Does God promise to save people who are not satisfied with his church, and join sectarian churches?
13. What does God say he will do with those human plants? Matthew 15:13.
14. How do we know God did not plant them? 2 Timothy 3:14-17.
15. Where does God promise to save us?
16. Whom did God destroy at the last day? 1 Peter 4:17.

## 118 Christ Is Head

---

Christ Is Head THIRD YEAR —SUBJECT 11 Christ the Head of His Church (READ EPHESIANS 5) Christ is referred to as:

1. A law giver. Romans 8:1-2.
2. A ruler. Matthew 25:21-34.
3. A captain. Hebrews 2:10.
4. A teacher. John 3:2.
5. A leader. 1 Peter 2:21.
6. A shepherd. John 10:11.
7. A chief. Ephesians 2:19-20.
8. A head. Colossians 1:18-24.

After learning that all types looked forward to one church, and not many churches, that Christ would establish, we now come to a closer study. In this lesson we learn that Jesus is our law giver, and as he is to give laws to govern his people it becomes of interest to all to know these laws and to examine our own hearts to see if we can claim to be his children by the way we obey said laws. Not only is he a law giver, but a ruler. We are to be ruled by said laws. As soldiers we recognize him as our captain. As a captain teaches his soldiers and leads them to victory on the battlefield, Christ leads us. To show the care he has for us he claims to be our shepherd, our chief, and our head. As all bodies are expected to be controlled by the head, the body, or church of Christ, can not be loyal to Christ, the head, unless its members do all the things he commands. As a lawgiver we show our love to him by the interest we take in his law. As he is the leader and we are to follow, our faith is tested by the way we follow his commandments.

QUESTIONS 1. What kind of law does Jesus give?

2. Over what church does he rule?
3. How does he rule? Direct, or through his revealed law?
4. Christ as a captain — what army must he lead? .
5. As a teacher, what does he teach us?
6. Who was sent to do this teaching?
7. What society sent them out?
8. How does Christ lead his people?

9. As a shepherd, how many folds was he to have? John 10:16.

10. In this building Christ is said to be the chief corner-stone.

What is the place and purpose of the corner-stone?

11. As a head, how many bodies was he to have?

12. Where does the Spirit dwell — in this body or out of it?

13. If the body is dead without the Spirit, and there is one body and one Spirit, and this one Spirit dwells in the one body, can a man get the Spirit in some human or sectarian church, or body, which is not the church of Christ?

14. If Jesus is the Savior of his body as taught in Ephesians 5, and his church is his body as taught in Colossians 1:24, then does a man have promise of salvation outside of this church or body?

15. Tell what man must do to get into this church where God has promised to save him?

## 119 The Establishment of the Church

---

The Establishment of the Church THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 12 The Establishment of the Church

(READ ACTS 1) 1. Christ the foundation truth. Matthew 3:17; Matthew 17:5.

2. Confessed by Peter. Matthew 16:16.

3. Acknowledged by Christ. Luke 22:70.

4. Proved by his resurrection. 1 Corinthians 15:1-6.

5. Received by all. Romans 10:12.

6. Established in the last days. Daniel 2:44.

7. A tried stone. Isaiah 28:4-16.

8. Must have the Spirit. Luke 24:49.

9. Spirit came. Acts 1:1-4.

10. Must start at Jerusalem. Micah 4:1-2.

11. God's house or church must be built in Jerusalem. Zechariah 1:16.

12. Peter said this was the beginning. Acts 11:15. In building all houses a foundation must be laid. When Paul referred to Christ, he presented him as being the only safe foundation that man could lay. Isaiah claimed this foundation stone must first be tried. This was done in the trial, death, and resurrection of the Son of God. It was upon this foundation confessed by Peter that Christ declared he would build his church, and that the gates of hell should not prevail against it.

Christ acknowledged he was the Son of God and proved it by his resurrection from the dead. This truth was more fully confirmed by the living witnesses who saw him after his resurrection. To strengthen their testimony God sent the Spirit upon them to confirm all they said by the performing of miracles. As this church was to be established at Jerusalem, as told by the prophets, we see the fulfillment of prophecy by their waiting at Jerusalem to get this power from on high.

Joel said the Spirit was to come upon them in the "last days." Peter not only calls it the "last days," but also calls it "the beginning," showing it to be the last days of Judaism and the beginning of Christianity. Then this church becomes the body of Christ, becomes his bride—Rom. 7:4, is married to him, and brings forth spiritual children, who should spend their time in the service of the Lord.

QUESTIONS 1. Who is the foundation.

2. When was it to be laid?

3. Where was it to be laid?

4. Who first acknowledged Jesus as the Son of God?
5. Whom did God want people to hear?
6. What confession did Peter make?
7. How did Christ prove he is the Son of God?
8. When did Daniel say this kingdom should be established?
9. For what did Christ tell them to wait before preaching salvation to all the world.
10. What power did the Holy Spirit give after h. came upon them?
11. When did Joel say this Spirit should come upon them?
12. When did Peter say this Spirit came upon them?
13. This church, when founded, became God's divine government under which all Christians are expected to live. What relationship does the church sustain to Christ? Rom. 7.
14. What did this church cost Christ?

## 120 The Name

---

The Name THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 13 The Name (READ 1 Peter 4) 1. My church. Matthew 16:15.

2. Church of God. 1 Corinthians 1:1-2.

3. Churches of Christ. Romans 16:16.

4. Church of the first born. Hebrews 12:23 Its members.

5. Christians. Acts 11:26; 1 Peter 4:16.

6. Subjects. Ephesians 5:24.

7. Soldiers. Ephesians 6:14-17.

8. Followers. Ephesians 5:1.

9. Learners. John 6:45.

10. Sheep. John 10.

11. Family. Ephesians 5:30.

12. Body. 1 Corinthians 12:13. This is sometimes called the church of God, or the churches of the first born. When we speak of it in the local sense, as different congregations at different places, we say the "churches of Christ." The word church is used in two senses in the Bible. (1) In its general sense, to represent all the children of God as in Matthew 16:18. (2) In a local sense, as the church of God at Ephesus, or Corinth, or some designated place.

We generally speak of the "church of Christ" to denote authorship to show that Christ is the author and founder. Sometimes it is spoken of as the "Christian Church," but this can only be used in an accommodated sense, to show the relationship of all the members or to show that it is a church composed only of Christians. Still the expression "Christian church" is not found in the Bible, and it is absolutely safe to refer to it as the church of God or the church of Christ, and continue to follow Peter, who says, "If any man speak let him speak as the oracles of God." As the church of Christ is composed of Christians, we should claim to be Christians only, and never wear any human or sectarian name. As Christians we should be subject to Christ in all things, and as we are engaged in war we should be faithful soldiers and follow Christ. As we follow him we should study to learn his will, and in learning his will he calls us his sheep, and declares we are of the family of God. As a family we are all one body, members of his flesh and his bones.

QUESTIONS 1. What church did Christ say he would build?

2. What is it sometimes called?

3. In how many senses is the word church used in the New Testament?

4. Give examples in local and in general sense.
5. What are the members called?
6. Why are they called subjects? Soldiers? Learners? Sheep?
7. What law forbids me wearing a human name? 1 Peter 4:11.
8. Under what name does God bless me when I am persecuted? 1 Peter 4:16.
9. In what way is Christ said to be the first born?

## 121 Church Membership

---

Church Membership THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 14 Church Membership (READ Ephesians 4) 1. Apostles. Acts 1:15-26.

2. Prophets. 1 Corinthians 13:8-13.

3. Evangelists. 1 Timothy 4:6-16.

4. Elders. Acts 14:23; Acts 20:13-28.

5. Deacons. 1 Timothy 3:8-13.

6. Teachers. Acts 13:1 : Php 3:17.

7. Members. 1 Corinthians 12:12-17.

There are two classes of officers in the church. One was for special purposes in the church while on earth, and still hold their original position, just like Christ, the head of the church. As such they have no successors. This class includes apostles and prophets, and their qualifications are stated in Acts 1:15-26; 1 Corinthians 13:8-13. These preachers were inspired, were not only law teachers but law givers, were able to perform miracles. As soon as all truth God designed to be known was revealed, they had served their purposes, and ceased to continue on earth. The other classes are evangelists, who are to continue to preach what the Holy Spirit through the prophets and apostles had revealed. They were to go into all the world and preach the gospel. As they could not abide in one place, elders were ordained to help the work the evangelist had started by taking the oversight of the church. Deacons were added to assist the elders by looking after the widows and the financial interest of the church.

There were other teachers in the church who seemed to have no official work, but were expected to use their different gifts to edify the church, as taught in Romans , 12 th chapter. As to the members, all were members of the same body and members one of another. So they were instructed if one rejoiced, let all rejoice, if one had sorrow, let all weep with him that this church might do the will of God.

It was understood that this church with its elders, deacons, evangelists to work with its members was the only divine society God ordained and' left on earth to do all Scriptural work. We had no big officers in the early church. There were no human societies to do the work of the Lord, and no hired pastors to entertain the people.

QUESTIONS 1. Who were first set in the church?

2. Next class?

3. Who after them?

4. What is the work of an elder?

5. What is the work of a deacon?
6. What is the work of an evangelist?
7. What are the qualifications of an elder?
8. What are the qualifications of a deacon?
9. How must all members live?
10. When the local church has trouble, what power above the church must she appeal to for settlement?
11. Who supported the evangelists when sent out?
12. What board or society sent Paul and Barnabas out to preach?

## 122 Church Worship

---

Church Worship THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 15

Church Worship

(READ John 4) 1. Praising God. Hebrews 13:15.

2. Prayer. 1 Thessalonians 5:17.

3. Breaking of bread. Acts 20:7.

4. The above items constitute man's duty so far as worship is concerned in his church. The word worship means to honor, to adore, to bow down, to give supreme service to God.

David says, "Let the people praise thee." Psalms 50:23. Not only am I required to praise God for his goodness, but I am to give thanks unto his name. David says, Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the Most High" Psalms 50:14. Again, "Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and unto his courts with praise" Psalms 100:4.

Closely associated with praise and thanksgiving for all of God's mercies, we must also solemnly engage in prayer. Paul says, "In everything by prayer and supplication With thanksgiving, let your requests be known unto God" Php 4:6.

Connected with the early church was the communion on the Lord's day. This was an individual matter, ordained by Christ. Matthew 26:26-28. It was practiced in the early church. Acts 2:42. It was observed upon the first day of the week as taught in Acts 20:7; 1 Corinthians 16:1-2.

It was enjoined by Paul to be continued until Christ should come. 1 Corinthians 11:23-30. This was the manner of worship in the apostolic times. All of this worship all could engage in. Preaching was sometimes done, incidentally, at the place of worship. But to come together to hear preaching, for the purpose of being entertained, as much of the modern preaching is done for that purpose, did not belong to the primitive church.

QUESTIONS 1. In church worship, whom must I praise?

2. For what must I praise?

3. If I get up a human society and praise God in it. should I not praise this society?

4. For what should I thank God?

5. For what must I pray?

6. How must I pray If I hope to have my prayer answered?

7. How can I pray in faith?

8. When I pray for a blessing God has promised, when can I expect to get it?

9. If God's blessings are promised at certain places upon certain conditions, and I pray for God to give them to me in other places on other conditions, will my prayer be answered?

10. Why not?

11. If God promises to save me in the church, and states faith and baptism as conditions of said salvation, can I believe God and pray for these blessings elsewhere and upon other conditions?

12. Then, if I offer such prayers, am I worshipping God?

13. If all must meet to break bread, what condemnation comes upon those who wilfully stay away? Hebrews 10:22-30.

## 123 Church Work

---

### Church Work THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 16

Church Work (READ Colossians 3) 1. Preaching. Mark 16:15.

2. Teaching. Matthew 28:20.

3. Study. Acts 17:14.

4. Singing. Colossians 3:16.

5. Exhortation. 1 Timothy 6:2.

6. Giving. 2 Corinthians 9:7.

7. Charity. Acts 10:38.

While many of the above items can hardly be separated from worship, yet they properly come under the head of church work. Any one can do each or a ll , of these items and at the same time not worship God. Yet no one can properly do the items mentioned in the preceding lesson, viz., praising God, thanksgiving, prayer, and breaking bread, without worshipping God. I make the distinction to more forcibly teach the lesson.

God ordained the church with power and authority to preach the gospel to all the world. After men were converted, then they were to be taught to observe "all things" commanded by Christ. To enable them to know these things the church had to study them. In their study and work they were to teach and admonish each other by singing and making melody in their hearts, to exhort one another to love and good works. All, not some, were commanded to give as they had been prospered, and as they had opportunity they were commanded to do good unto all men.

Each act of work and worship mentioned in the above two lessons can be done as acts of faith because God commands them. "Whatsoever is not of faith is sin," and many things are practiced today which are sins because not commanded of God.

QUESTIONS 1. Who are commanded to preach?

2. What must they preach?

3. What woe is pronounced upon a man who does not preach the gospel?

4. What must a church be taught to observe?

5. Mention the "all things."

6. What should we study? Why?

7. Why should we sing?

8. Can we sing as an act of faith?
9. Why?
10. Who should give?
11. How much must we give?
12. When should we give?
13. How must we give?
14. Why should I give?
15. What blessing does God promise to a man who gives liberally?

## 124 The United Church

---

The United Church THIRD YEAR— SUBJECT 17 The United Church

(READ EPH. 4) 1. One God. 1 Corinthians 8:6.

2. One Lord. Ephesians 4:5.

3. One Spirit. 2 Corinthians 12:18 4. One Faith. 2 Peter 1:1.

5. One Hope. Hebrews 6:18-20.

6. One Baptism. Ephesians 4:5.

7. One Body. 1 Corinthians 12:20. The apostle, Paul, in writing to the church at Ephesus exhorts them to strive to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. In this unity he mentions seven single items, and it is just as unscriptural to argue that we have two or more of each of these as it is to argue we have two or more Bible churches. Paul says there is one God and no one can please God if he argues there are more than one. He says there is one Spirit, one hope; one Lord, and one faith.

Any man would be condemned if he should go out and argue that we have more than one of any of these. He says there is one baptism, but some, not being satisfied with God's law, argue that we can practice three or four baptisms and be on the safe side. Not only is this taught, but it is a popular idea that there are many churches, and while no church holds all the good, yet there is enough good in each church to save almost all who belong to them. To argue that men could have looked at some other snake than the one Moses made; that men could have gotten into some other ark than the one Noah made; that Naaman could have been healed in some other river than the Jordan, is just as reasonable as it is to argue that men can be saved out of the church that Jesus purchased with his own blood.

QUESTIONS 1. How many Gods?

2. How many Lord?

3. How many faiths?

4. How many hopes?

5. How many Spirits?

6. How many baptisms?

7. How many bodies? 8. How do you know this? Please give proof.

9. How do you know one church? Please give proof 10. How do you know the church Christ established?

11. What church did Christ establish?

## 125 Gospel Obedience

---

Gospel Obedience THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 18 Gospel Obedience

(READ ACTS 3) 1. Whom must we hear? Matthew 17:5.

2. How must we hear? Hebrews 2:1.

3. What must we hear? Matthew 7:24.

4. Why do some people not hear? Acts 28:27.

5. In what manner must we hear? James 1:19.

6. What depends upon our hearing? Romans 10:17.

After examining the life of Christ and the church he established we now come to examine the law that God requires all to obey in order to be saved.

All agree that the sinner has wandered from God, and must come back to him before he can be reconciled or received back into God's family. As God makes the conditions upon which the sinner can come and be saved, we now propose to examine these conditions, closely, step by step, so all can learn what God requires them to do to be saved.

Under the old dispensation people had to hear Moses and the prophets, but Moses taught that when Jesus came we must hear him in all things. Deut. 18. So if we learn how to be saved we must hear Christ. In hearing him, I hear the gospel and in hearing the gospel I must believe what I hear. Thus my faith depends upon my hearing, and if a man has Scriptural faith he must have heard the gospel. If I ever come to Christ, where I can be saved, I must start by hearing the word of God, that I may understand it and believe the same.

QUESTIONS 1. What must a man hear to be saved?

2. Why do not all hear the gospel?

3. Whom must a man hear to be saved?

4. If one cannot be saved until he has faith, how must his faith come?

5. Moses says I must hear Christ in all things he commands. If I refuse to accept part of his teaching can I be saved?

6. What does he say about keeping the whole law, and offending in one point?

7. When people heard and obeyed the gospel in apostolic times, what did it make them?

8. To what church did the Lord add them?

9. Then if we find people something else than Christians, and belonging to some other church than the church of Christ, can they claim to have heard the gospel?

10. What does God threaten to do with all those who will not hear him in all things he commands? Acts 3:22-23.

## 126 Gospel Faith

---

Gospel Faith THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 19

Gospel Faith

(READ Acts 15) 1. What is faith? Hebrews 11:1.

2. Who must believe? Romans 10:14-15.

3. What must they believe? Jno. 20:30-31.

4. When must they believe? 2 Corinthians 6:2.

5. How must they believe? Romans 10:17.

6. Why must they believe? Hebrews 11:6.

7. Result of not believing. Mark 16:16. In the salvation of the sinner God has made faith a condition of salvation, and states that without faith it is impossible to please God. So all who desire to be saved must learn what faith is, or what they must believe in order to be saved. In Hebrews 11:1 Paul teaches that faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. Also in the sixth verse of same chapter he teaches that without faith it is impossible to please God. After learning what faith is, and that without it a man cannot please God, I next ask, what must a man believe in order to be saved. John says, "These are written that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name."

Next when must I believe? "Today is the accepted time." So it is best not to wait for a future time to do what God wants me to do now.

I also learn that I am required to believe what I hear. As faith comes by hearing the word of God it is necessary to have the word of God preached that I may hear the same.

If I have not faith, I cannot please God, if I disbelieve him, not only does it displease him, but he teaches I shall be condemned. All parties becoming Christians are required by the law of God to believe will) all their hearts that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God.

QUESTIONS 1. What is faith?

2. Who must believe?

3. What must they believe?

4. What does God require us to believe?

5. Why should we believe?

6. What will be the consequences if I fail to believe?

7. What is the difference in faith and "faith only"?
8. When was Abraham justified by faith?
9. When are we justified by faith?

## 127 Gospel Repentance

---

Gospel Repentance THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 20 Gospel Repentance

(READ Luke 24) 1. Author—God. Acts 5:31.

2. Subjects—All men. Acts 17:30.

3. Blessing—Life. Acts 11:18.

4. Why must we repent? Luke 13:5.

5. How did Nineveh repent? Jonah 3:10. Our next lesson in the scheme of redemption is repentance.

John the Baptist came preaching repentance; for the kingdom of heaven was at hand. Jesus taught the same. God granted repentance unto life. The goodness of God leads to repentance and godly sorrow worketh repentance. As to the necessity of it Jesus taught "Except ye repent ye shall all likewise perish." In the first gospel sermon preached on earth after the Holy Ghost came upon the apostles, Peter commanded the people to repent. As to what we do in repenting Christ gave an example of repentance in stating the case of Jonah's preaching to Nineveh. We turn back there and find they quit their wicked ways. So in order for a man to repent he must be sorry enough for his sins to quit them.

QUESTIONS 1. Who ordered repentance?

2. Who must repent?

3. Why must a man repent?

4. Which comes first, repentance or faith?

5. If faith comes first, why did Christ and Paul always name repentance first when connected with faith?

6. Which comes first, repentance or spiritual life?

7. Why did not Paul tell the jailor to repent if repentance is essential to salvation? Acts 16:31.

8. If faith is an equal condition of salvation, why did not Peter tell the people on Pentecost to have faith? Acts 2:37.

## 128 The Good Confession

---

The Good Confession THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 21 The Good Confession (READ Romans 10) 1. Who must confess Christ? Php 2:11.

2. Why must we confess him? Matthew 10:32.

3. Who first made the confession? Matthew 3:17.

4. Before whom did Christ make it? 1 Timothy 6:13.

5. When did Peter make it? Matthew 16:16.

6. When are we to make it? Acts 8:36.

7. Is it before or after salvation? Romans 10:8-10. In following up the scheme of redemption we have learned that a man must hear God's word, have faith in Christ, repent of his sins. Now follows the confession, which must precede salvation, according to Paul in Romans 10:10.

We notice that God requires a man to confess Christ and not himself. He must make this confession UNTO and never BECAUSE OF salvation. In Acts 8 we find this confession was required as a requisite to baptism. If some claim that Acts 8:37 is spurious, still that does not change the truthfulness of the confession, as Jesus taught it by example by making it before Pilate and Paul teaches it must precede salvation.

QUESTIONS 1. Who first made the confession?

2. Who acknowledged it before Pilate?

3. What blessing was pronounced upon Peter for making it?

4. What did John's converts confess? Mark 1:5.

5. If we are ashamed to make it, what does Christ say?

6. Why not make it because of salvation instead of unto salvation? 2 Timothy 2:5.

## 129 Scriptural Baptism

---

Scriptural Baptism THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 22 Hebrews 11, 12 and 18 Scriptural Baptism

(READ Acts 22) 1. Who must be baptized? Mark 16:16.

2. Where must they be baptized? Jno. 3:23.

3. When must they be baptized? Acts 16:33.

4. Why must they be baptized? Acts 2:38.

5. How must they be baptized? Romans 6:1-4.

6. For what must they be baptized? 1 Peter 3:21.

We now come to the subject of Scriptural baptism as taught by the Son of God. To all people who believe the Bible this is not a hard subject to understand. The Bible being our authority, it is just as easy to prove that baptism is a condition of salvation, and that it is for the remission of sins, as it is to prove that Christ is the Son of God, or to prove there is only one God; for the same Bible that mentions one mentions the others in as plain and strong terms.

QUESTIONS 1. Who is commanded to be baptized?

2. What did Christ say about baptism in John 3:5?

3. Why did John baptize in Aenon?

4. Where did Philip and the eunuch go before baptism?

5. Where did they come after baptism?

6. In Romans 6, how did Paul say we are baptized?

7. What did Christ say about baptism in Mark 16:16?

8. What did Peter tell them to be baptized for in Acts 2:38?

9. Why was Paul commanded to be baptized? Acts 22:16.

10. What did Peter say about baptism in 1 Peter 3:21?

## 130 Faithfulness

---

Faithfulness THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 23

Faithfulness (READ 2 Peter 1)

Faith, virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness, brotherly kindness and charity. We have examined Scriptural obedience, and have learned what a man must do to become a Christian. To become a Christian and to become a member of the church of Christ had the same meaning in the days of the apostles. To become a Christian, and to become a member of the church, express the same idea, just like it does to say a man becomes a married man when he becomes a husband.

Becoming a Christian is only entering upon a new relationship, and a man's future destiny is to be determined by how he lives after becoming a child of God. Christ said to the Jews, "If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free." John 8:31-32. Then this truth God has ordained I shall continue in requires me to add to my faith virtue, and to virtue knowledge, and thus continue to add until I reach the end of the mentioned graces. Then comes a promise of a abundant entrance into the eternal home of God.

QUESTIONS 1. What must I add to my faith?

2. What is virtue?

3. What must be added to virtue?

4. What kind of knowledge?

5. What must I add to knowledge?

6. In what must I be temperate?

7. What must I add to temperance?

8. What to patience? To godliness? To brotherly kindness? To charity?

9. If I do not do so what will be the result?

10. If I add these things what does God promise to do?

## 131 The Bible Church: Her Eldership

---

The Bible Church: Her Eldership THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 24 The Bible Church—Her Eldership (READ 1 TIMOTHY 3) (1) Elders. (2) Their desire. (3) Their experience. (4) Their wives.

(5) Their children. (6) Their influence. (7) Their work. (8) Their power. In the Bible church we find that God, in order to have the work carried on when the apostles and evangelists were not here, had elders ordained in every church. Acts 14:23.

These elders, thus ordained were to have the oversight of the church and feed the flock of God. Acts 20:17-28.

These elders must have faithful children, must be well spoken of, must take their work willingly, must not be covetous, must not be self-willed, and must be a lover of good men. These elders had to be supported when they spent their whole time teaching the word. 1 Timothy 5:17. When an elder did wrong, the members were not to believe an evil report against him only as reported by two or three witnesses. 1 Timothy 5:19. The duty of these elders was to teach the church of God, look out for bad men, and to keep the church pure. Today, at many places, the Bible elders have been supplanted by the modern pastor who is hired to entertain the people instead of spiritually feeding them the word of God.

QUESTIONS 1. What was Titus to do? Titus 1:5.

2. What kind of a man must an elder be?

3. How many wives must he have?

4. What kind of children must he have?

5. How should he rule?

6. Should he be supported?

7. Should he desire this work?

8. What was he to feed the flock of God?

9. How was he to rule the flock?

10. Carefully examine, Acts 20:17-28; Acts 16:4; 1 Peter 5:1-6.

## 132 The Bible Church: Her Deacons

---

The Bible Church: Her Deacons THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 25 The Bible Church—Her Deacons

(READ Acts 6) In the Bible church the work accumulated on the apostles so fast that it was more than they could do to look after the spiritual and financial in-terests of the church. When complaints came to them about certain widows, who should be cared for by the church, being neglected, the apostles told them to look out seven men, full of the Holy Ghost, and they would set these men over the work. This was done, and it seems their work became of so much importance that they were retained in the church. Their qualifications are given, their work is designated, and when Paul wrote to the church at Philippi, not only does he address his letter to the elders, but mentions the deacons also. Php 1:1.

It seems from what information we gain from the Bible, that the deacons generally looked after the financial condition of the church, while the elders looked after the spiritual or doctrinal work of the same.

- QUESTIONS
1. What kind of a man must a deacon be?
  2. How must he hold the gospel?
  3. How must he enter his office?
  4. What kind of wife must he have?
  5. What kind of children must he have?
  6. Mention one deacon who became a successful preacher

## 133 The Bible Church: Her Evangelists

---

The Bible Church: Her Evangelists THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 26 The Bible Church—Her Evangelists (READ 2 TIMOTHY 4) So far we have learned that the Bible church contained, officers, elders and deacons.

We now come to examine not the office, but the work of an evangelist

It seems the evangelist came close after the apostles and prophets, and his mission was that of work. The work of an evangelist is simply proclaiming the gospel. In apostolic days the evangelist was sometimes an apostle, sometimes a deacon and sometimes neither.

Judging from his work, it seems to be about the same work as our present missionaries do. He would have to go, or be sent out to preach the gospel, to baptize, to establish congregations, set in order the things wanting, and ordain elders in every city.

Paul in instructing the evangelist, tells him:

1. He must keep himself pure.
2. He must behave in the house of God.
3. He must give himself to reading, to study and to prayer
4. He must reprove and rebuke.
5. He must be a pattern of good works.
6. He must teach all classes how to act.
7. He must ordain elders when needed.
8. He must teach the gospel and baptize men and women.

## 134 The Bible Church: Work of an Evangelist--Paul

---

The Bible Church: Work of an Evangelist--Paul THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 27 The Bible Church—The Work of an Evangelist—Paul

(READ ACTS 13)

We have now examined the life of Christ, the establishment of the church the plan of salvation, the duty of Christians, and the officers of the church.

We now desire to study the church as an independent missionary society, with Paul the first missionary ever sent out. The church of Christ at Antioch selected Paul, Barnabas, and Mark and sent them all off to preach the gospel. They first stopped at Seleucia, then on to Cyprus, and next to Salamis. Then they traveled one hundred miles on the island of Cyprus. Here Paul struck Elymus blind and converted the deputy. They then went to Perga in Asia Minor. From here John Mark re-turned home, and Paul went to Antioch. Here the Jews rejected them. They then went to Iconium and remained there a long time, made many converts, were stoned by a mob, and departing went to Lystra, where Paul healed a cripple. They were treated as gods until the Jews followed them and had them stoned. From there they went to Derbe, then to Perga, then back to Antioch from where they started. They made a full report of all their work and remained with the church six or seven years before taking another mis-sionary trip.

Thus we see the church at Antioch became the first missionary society God ordained to send out an evangelist. He went out without any human society or board behind him, and preached the gospel in ten cities then returned and reported the work of the church that sent him out. This was the work of an evangelist.

Commence at Acts 13th chapter and study carefully the 13th and 14th chap-ters and follow Paul to each of the ten cities, and tell what was done at each place.

Let the teacher ask about the work in each city until their return.

## 135 The Bible Church At Work

---

The Bible Church At Work THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 28 The Bible Church at Work (READ ACTS 15, 16, 17. 13) Paul's second missionary journey in company with Silas.

Paul took Silas and first went to Syria and Cilicia; then to Derbe and Lystra. At Lystra Paul circumcised Timothy and took him with him. He then visited Phrygia and Galatia, where he fell sick. Then to Mysia and from there to Troas. Here he had a vision inviting him to Macedonia. Leaving Troas he went to Neapolis, and then to Philippi, where he converted Lydia and the jailer. Here Paul left Timothy and Luke and went next to Thessalonica and from there to Berea. thence to Athens where he delivered his great sermon found in Acts 17. Next to Corinth where he remained near two years, was joined by Silas and Timothy and wrote his two letters to Thessalonica; converted Aquila and Priscilla and then went to Ephesus, then to Caesarea and back to Antioch to the church that first sent him out. On this trip Paul visited and preached the gospel in sixteen cities.

Let the teacher mark out the cities in their order and let the class learn what was done at each place and give reference for the same.

Study carefully the occurrences mentioned in 16th, 17th and 18th chapters of Acts.

## 136 Paul's Third Missionary Trip

---

Paul's Third Missionary Trip THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 29 Paul's Third Missionary Trip (READ ACTS 18 to 21)

We now find the church at Antioch sending Paul, with Timothy, on his third missionary trip. He goes first to Galatia and Phrygia; then to Ephesus, where he teaches and rebaptizes some of John's converts who had been converted and baptized by Appollos, who, himself had been converted to the church by Aquila and Priscilla.

Paul remained at Ephesus for a long time teaching in the school of Tyrannus, wrote one letter to Galatia and one to Corinth while there. When he had aroused much prejudice he went to Greece, then to Philippi, then to Troas, then to Assos, then to Mitylene, then to Trogyllium and on to Miletus where he sent for the elders at Ephesus and gave them his farewell address. Then he went to Patura, Tyre, Ptolemais, Caesarea, and then to Jerusalem where the apostles and elders had him to purify himself. Here he was arrested, had many trials, which ends his active work as an evangelist. On this last trip we notice sixteen cities Paul had visited and preached in. Examine and learn what was done at each city.

## 137 Paul A Prisoner

---

Paul A Prisoner THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 30

Paul a Prisoner

(READ ACTS 26) So far we have examined the apostolic church in its evangelistic work, and have found that the church at Antioch sent out its evangelist, and had the gospel preached in more than thirty cities.

Today we have more than 2,000 churches in America. Each church is able to select a man, locate him, support him and his family, and send him out all the time. If each man would preach the gospel in as many cities as Paul did, in a few years 60,000 cities of America would hear the gospel. This would do away with the hired pastor, and with the ten days' meeting in July and August. This would locate our gospel preachers and let them become permanent factors for good where they live. This would throw us back to Bible practice, and without any society save the church of God; in fifty years all the world would be evangelized. The gospel went from Jerusalem to Antioch; then to Galatia, Philippi, Corinth, Thessalonica and Rome. Here Paul closed his life, declaring he had fought a good fight, finished his course, kept the faith, and charged Timothy to preach the gospel. He says a crown of righteousness was waiting his coming, and all who would do God's will.

QUESTIONS 1. Who was Paul?

2. What church sent him out?

3. Mention some cities in which he preached.

4. Who were converted at Philippi?

5. Tell all about the jailer's and Lydia's conversions.

6. Who was converted at Ephesus?

7. What did Paul do at Jerusalem?

8. What did he do at Athens?

9. Where was he ship-wrecked?

10. What churches helped Antioch in supporting Paul?

11. Why did he go to Rome?

12. What young preacher did Paul start to preaching?

13. To whom did he write while a prisoner at Rome?

## 138 Church Discipline

---

Church Discipline THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 31 Church Discipline (READ MATTHEW 18) In the teachings of Christ and the Holy Spirit not only are we told what we must do to be saved, or become members of the church, but we are also told how we must act in case two members get into trouble, in case some members do not bear fruit, in case some members will not work, or withhold part of their income from the Lord, or sin, or teach false doctrine, etc. No church can claim to be a scriptural church that will not maintain discipline in its membership. If the church remains spiritual they should through their officers, examine the moral, financial and spiritual condition of all the members. When they find any living immoral, or unscriptural, or covetous they should try to restore them, and when they refuse to be disciplined then Paul says to withdraw from every brother that walks disorderly.

QUESTIONS 1. If a brother offends me what must I do? Matthew 18:15.

2. If he will not hear me, what must I do? Matthew 18:16.

3. If he will not hear them, what next? Matthew 18:17.

4. If a tree, or member, will not bear fruit what does Christ threaten? John 15:4-5.

5. If a brother is overtaken in a fault, what must the good members do? Galatians 6:1.

6. If a brother commits fornication what must we do with him? 1 Corinthians 5:1-6.

7. If a man is a fornicator, an extortioner, is covetous, a drunkard, or a railer, what must the church do with him? 1 Corinthians 5:11.

8. If a man sins must he be rebuked publicly or privately? 1 Timothy 5:20.

9. If a brother will not work must he be supported? 2 Thessalonians 3:10.

10. What must a church do with all members who walk disorderly? 2 Thessalonians 3:6.

11. Is it orderly to meet for worship on the first day of the week and to contribute as God has prospered us? Acts 20:7 : 1 Corinthians 16:2.

12. If a brother refuses to do these things what must be done?

## 139 Discord Among Brethren

---

Discord Among Brethren THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 32 Discord Among Brethren (READ ROMANS 14) In the establishment of the church of Christ, the whole teaching of the New Testament is to impress us that we should all be perfectly joined together, and to speak the same thing. So Christ, in his prayer, prayed that all his followers might be one. This was the instruction of Paul to the church at Corinth. Peter, in his general letter, tells us how this can be done, by speaking as the oracles of God speak.

All things that God commands me to do, and I do them, I can do so as an act of faith. Yet I may do some things innocent within themselves but if said things are not commanded they do not come under the head of faith, and Paul teaches, "Whatsoever is not of faith is sin." If, in the doing of these things, I offend the brethren, or sow discord among them, God says he will hate me, that I am not doing his will, and he calls upon the church to mark me.

Christ says it would be better if I were cast into the sea than to offend one of his children.

QUESTIONS 1. Does God command me to read? Colossians 4:16 2. To pray? 1 Thessalonians 5:17.

3. To exhort? 1 Timothy 4:13.

4. To eat the Lord's supper. Acts 20:7.

5. To sing. Col. o. 6.

6. To preach the gospel. Mark 16:15.

7. To do good to all. Galatians 6:10.

8. To contribute? 1 Corinthians 16:1-2.

9. To burn incense?

10. To eat meat with the bread and wine?

11. To wash my hands at the communion service?

12. To sprinkle children?

13. To play on an organ, or other musical instruments in worship?

14. If God does not command these things, then they are not of faith.

What does Paul say about them? Romans 14:23.

15. If they cause division, what does Paul say to do? Romans 16:17-18.

16. If they sow discord, what does God say about it? Proverbs 6:19.

17. If such causes my brother to stumble, or offend, how much must I do? Romans 14:14-21.

## 140 Evil Speaking

---

Evil Speaking THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 33

Evil Speaking

(READ JAMES 3)

James teaches that the tongue is a small member, yet full of deadly poi-son; that it is worse than any serpent or wild animal; that it often controls the body; that it needs to be watched and controlled; that, though small it may kindle a great fire and give us much trouble. So one of the first lessons, and perhaps the hardest lesson, a young Chris-tian must learn is to educate himself to control the tongue.

Many men have been killed, many poor girls have been ruined, many fam-ilies broken up, many separations have come, and many churches have been wrecked just because some members had too much tongue. So if we will take up some of the evils the tongue brings upon us, and study how to avoid them, this will greatly help us to enlarge our usefulness and do more good in life and give us a grander hope of heaven.

QUESTIONS 1. What does Solomon say about evil speaking? Proverbs 26:20-28.

2. Why oes Paul say we must put from us? Ephesians 4:25.

3. Quote Titus 3:2.

4. What does James say we must do with our tongues? James 1:26.

5. What does he say about the tongue? James 3:5-10.

6. How must we speak of our brethren? James 4:11.

7. What does Peter say we must lay aside? 1 Peter 2:1.

8. What must we do to live long and see good days? 1 Peter 3:9-10.

9. Why did God condemn the people of Lot's town? 2 Peter 2:7-10.

10. Wrhat does Jude say about evil speaking? Jude 1:8.

11. How long will evil speaking last? Proverbs 12:5-19.

12. If we give attention to evil speaking, what kind of people are we? Proverbs 17:4-20.

## 141 Slander

---

Slander THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 34

Slander

(READ JAMES 4)

Closely connected with evil speaking is slander, and behind slander we find the slanderer, both of which are bitterly condemned in the Old and New Testaments.

Many people not only speak evil of their brethren, but also circulate false reports without investigating to see if said report be true. They tell them in such a manner as to harm the brother or sister, forgetting that Jesus plainly teaches the things that we do to one of his children the same WE do to him.

If, then we can find out what slander is, and how it is condemned by the God of heaven, and we are striving to do his will, we must educate ourselves not to do the things condemned by him, or that will deprive us of heaven after death.

QUESTIONS 1. What did Moses say of slander? Exodus 23:1-2.

2. What does James say about it? James 4:11.

3. What does Timothy say about evil surmising? Tim. 6:4-5.

4. What does Moses say about tale-bearing? Leviticus 19:16.

5. What did Solomon say about a slanderer? Proverbs 10:18.

6. What does slander do to God's ministers? Romans 3:8.

7. What does God say about women being slanderers? 1 Timothy 3:11; Titus 2:3.

8. What do the words of a slanderer do? Proverbs 18:8.

9. When does strife cease? Proverbs 26:20.

10. How can a man walk disorderly? 2 Thessalonians 3:11.

11. How should we treat a tale bearer? Proverbs 20:19.

12. With what evil persons does God class a busy body? 1 Peter 4:15.

## 142 Covetousness

---

### Covetousness THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 35

Covetousness (READ 1 Timothy 6) In the fifth chapter of Galatians Paul lays down seventeen sins and says plainly those who do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Among those sins he mentions adultery, fornication, and drunkenness. If a man or woman, openly continues to commit these things, I have yet to find a congregation that will fellowship them. He mentions an equal sin and calls it idolatry. In Colossians 3:5 he says covetousness is idolatry. Then covetousness is as great a sin as drunkenness, murder and adultery, and the Bible teaches that it is, it seems we should be studying more along this line; for I find it more prevalent in the church today than any other sin. I find brethren are covetous, making all kinds of deals for money. Extortioners! Yet I have never known a church to withdraw fellowship from a man guilty of these crimes and I find them in almost every church. But let us learn what the Bible says on it.

1. With what sins did Paul class covetousness? Romans 1:29.
2. With what other crimes did the law put covetousness? Romans 13:9.
3. What did Jesus say would defile a man? Mark 7:21-23.
4. What did Paul say to do with a covetous man? 1 Corinthians 5:11.
5. What did Paul write the church at Ephesus about covetousness? Ephesians 5:3-5.
6. What did Paul say we must mortify? Colossians 3:2-6.
7. How did Paul say many walked? Php 3:18-19.
8. What qualification did Paul say an elder should have? 1 Titus 3:3; Titus 1:7.
9. How must we talk? Hebrews 13:5.
10. How did Peter say some would do the gospel? 2 Peter 2:3-16.
11. What did John say about covetousness? 1 John 2:15-17.
12. What did Jude say? Jude 1:11.

## 143 Giving

---

Giving THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 36

Giving

(READ 2 COR. 8) As covetousness is the soil out of which selfishness grows, and as God condemns covetousness equal to any sin, it behooves us to know how WE may so act to escape the sin of covetousness.

Some things we should learn:

1. All we have is not ours, but is given us by God to see what use we make of it. In the parable of the talents the man who improved what he had God gave him more.
2. All sacrifices we make are not to benefit God but for our own good.
3. The more we give the more God has promised to prosper us.
4. We must not only give liberally, but cheerfully, if we please God.
5. To do God's will we must give as we have been prospered. If a man has been prospered \$100,000 and he gives as though he had been prospered \$50.00 he lies to God like Ananias and Sapphira did.
6. The Jews gave one-tenth of all they made. They gave according to law. God's law of prosperity should not be less.

QUESTIONS 1. What did Christ say about giving? Luke 6:38.

2. What did Paul say to the church at Ephesus about giving? Acts 20:35.
3. If a man gives spiritual things to a church in what should the church reward him? Romans 15:27.
4. What custom did Paul tell them to follow in giving? 1 Corinthians 16:1-2.
5. Whom else had he thus commanded?
6. How did God promise to bless the giver? 2 Corinthians 9:6-13.
7. To whom should we give? Ephesians 4:28.
8. Whom should the church support? 1 Timothy 5:16.
9. How should the rich give? 1 Timothy 6:17.
10. How must we give? Philemon 1:14.
11. Who must give? 1 Corinthians 16:2; Galatians 6:6.

12. What does John say about giving? 1 John 3:17.

## 144 Walking With God

---

Walking With God THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 37 Walking With God

(READ 2 COR. 5) In coming into the church, we are commanded, as we have received the Lord Jesus to walk in him, and in walking in him we are to walk by the same rule, and in walking by the same rule Paul teaches we walk by faith and not by sight. As no one is expected to walk unless being led by some one, we find that the sons of God are led by the Spirit of God. In being led by the Spirit of God we find that Enoch walked so perfectly with God that he was the friend of God in so much that God did not let him die but translated him to heaven without his tasting death.

Then, as all Christians are expected to walk in Christ it may be well to have some light thrown upon our pathway so we can see how to walk and where to walk that we may know that we are walking with Christ.

QUESTIONS 1. How must we not walk? 1 John 1:6.

2. How must we walk? 1 John 1:7.

3. How did John say some members walked? 3 John 1:3.

4. What did Paul say about living in the spirit? Galatians 5:25.

5. What did Paul say about a rule? Php 3:16.

6. What did Paul say about a new life? Romans 6:4.

7. What did he say about honesty? Romans 13:13.

8. What did Paul say about faith? 2 Corinthians 5:7.

9. In what kind of faith must we walk? Romans 4:12.

10. If I do not walk by faith what does God say about my walk? Romans 14:23.

## 145 Running On The Narrow Way

---

Running On The Narrow Way THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 38 Running on the Narrow Way (READ Hebrews 12) Church members are not only commanded to walk with God, but also are expected to run. On account of the rush of business, close competition, and fast living there never was a time on earth that the church needed to educate all her members to run in ways of usefulness more than at the present time. Not only has God ordained that we shall run, but he has also located the road upon which we must run, and has told what we must do to get on this road. Then he tells us how we must run, and no man can hope to please God if he does not run where God has ordained

God tells us there is only one road upon which we can run that will lead to life. God has seen fit to run this road through his church, and no man is running on the narrow way who is not running through the church, and no man is running on the narrow way who is not running through the church that Jesus purchased with his blood.

We have learned about the church of God, and what we must do to get on that narrow way, or into the church.

1. How must we run?
2. For what must we run? 1 Corinthians 9:24-26.
3. How did Paul say he had run? Php 2:16.
4. How did the Galatian brethren run at first? Galatians 5:7.
5. How did David say he had run? Psalms 119:32.
6. How did Paul tell the Hebrew brethren they must run? Hebrews 12:1.
7. Why did the Gentiles speak evil of the Christians? 1 Peter 4:4.
8. What blessing does God promise those who run on the right way? Proverbs 4:12.
9. What does Isaiah say about those who run as God directs? Isaiah 40:31.

## 146 Christian Soldiers

---

Christian Soldiers THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 39 Christian Soldiers

(READ EPH. 6) In the church of Christ we find it is not only a life of action, but It is A battle of life.

God has ordained I must fight and that I must fight according to his commands. In his army I must enlist, I must put on the armour of God, and then I must fight with the weapon he has given me and be subject to my Captain in all things.

It might be well to emphasize the thought that God requires me to en-list in his army, not in some sectarian army. I have no more promise of being rewarded after the battle is over if I enlist in some sectarian army than one could have had of salvation from the flood out of Noah's ark and in some other ark; or than one could have from being cured of snake bite by looking at some other snake than the one Moses made. So I must fight as a soldier in the army of the Lord.

QUESTIONS 1. State all things I must do to become a scriptural soldier.

2. What must I put on? Ephesians 6:11.
3. What part goes on the loins? Ephesians 6:14.
4. What part on the breast? Ephesians 6:14.
5. What on the feet? Ephesians 6:15.
6. What shield must I wear? Ephesians 6:16.
7. What must I wear on my head? Ephesians 6:17.
8. With what must I fight? Ephesians 6:17.
9. What kind of fight did Paul make? 2 Timothy 4:7.
10. Was Paul uncertain in his battles? 1 Corinthians 9:26.
11. What kind of warfare was Timothy commanded to 12. What became of some who did not make this war?
13. What did Timothy include in "the good fight of faith"?

## 147 Spiritual Marriage

---

Spiritual Marriage THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 40 Scriptural Marriage

(READ ROMANS 7) Marriage is ordained of God, and when Scripturally consummated it is the happiest state of men and women in this life.

Marriage has been practiced in some form in all ages, among all people. It is a scriptural institution in which all Christians should be interested. All young people intend to engage in it, then why not study God's word along that line?

Thousands of unscriptural marriages are being entered into every year. Hundreds of our young people are marrying out of Christ, thinking such is no harm. Observation teaches me that three out of every four who do so lose their interest in the church of Christ, and as God teaches we reap what we sow, it is time we were being educated on this subject. The sons of God marrying the daughters of men was one of the things that brought on the flood. Genesis 6:2. When God selected his people he told them plainly they should not allow their sons and daughters to marry out of God's people, and tells the reason why. Deuteronomy 7:3-7. They violated this law, were driven from God, and when they came back to God they had to put away their strange wives. Nehemiah 13:23. This was among the great sins of Solomon. Nehemiah 13:26.

Under Christ Paul tells us not to be unequally yoked together with un-believers. 2 Corinthians 6:14-18 He says the widows shall marry only in the Lord. 1 Corinthians 7:39. So a Christian is on absolutely safe ground to marry only in the Lord.

QUESTIONS 1. What relationship does husband and wife sustain? Mark 10:8.

2. Of what is a man guilty who puts away his wife and marries again? Luke 16:18.

3. How long is a woman bound to her husband? Romans 7:2.

4. How many exceptions to this rule did Christ give?

5. How many wives must an elder or a deacon have? 1 Timothy 3:2.

6. If a wife departs from her husband what does Paul say about her marrying again? 1 Corinthians 7:11.

7. If a husband or a wife departs from their companion on account of their companion being a Christian, what does Paul say about it? 1 Corinthians 7:12-16.

8. Which should rule, the man or the woman? Ephesians 5:22. Why? Ephesians 5:23.

9. What relationship does the church sustain to Christ? Romans 7:1-4.

10. If the church is married to Christ, and she is his body then how many churches or bodies does he have? Ephesians 4:4; Colossians 1:24.

11. When can a man or woman marry the second time and not violate God's law? Romans 7:2.

12. How must they marry? 1 Corinthians 7:29.

## 148 What Is A Christian?

---

What Is A Christian?

THIRD YEAR--SUBJECT 41 What is a Christian?

(READ John 15) In our subject lesson we have examined the life work of Christ, the establishment of his kingdom, her officers and the work of her evangelists, the discipline of her members, and the life work of all who may desire to be members of the same.

We now come to ask the plain simple question, what is a Christian? Not what I must do to become one, but what is one in all the different works of Christianity; and is there sufficient inducement held out to cause one to desire to be a Christian, and finally reach heaven as his home?

What Is A Christian?

QUESTIONS A Christian is:

1. In faith—a believer. John 3:18.
2. In knowledge—a disciple. Colossians 1:9.
3. In character—a saint. Romans 1:7.
4. In Influence—a light. Ephesians 5:8.
5. In conflict—a soldier. Ephesians 6:13-18.
6. In communion—a friend. John 15:15.
7. In progress—a pilgrim. Hebrews 11:13.
8. In relationship—a child. Romans 8:14-16.
9. In waiting—a watchman . Matthew 25:13.
10. In work — a faithful steward. Luke 12:42-44.
11. In worship — walking by faith. 2 Corinthians 5:7.
12. In expectation—an heir. 1 Peter 1:3-7.

## 149 Miracles of Jesus

---

Miracles of Jesus THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 42 Miracles of Jesus

(READ John 2) We have now examined all points on practical Christianity. As it was once said of some of the apostles, "They took knowledge of them that they had been with Jesus," we think it wise to devote several lessons to the life work of the Son of God. This lesson will deal with miracles. We have thirty-five recorded miracles of Jesus. As sometimes we find only one writer mentioning one, then sometimes two or all we have thought best to catalogue them all and give the place where they were spoken. The first miracle was turning water into wine. Then the nobleman's son cured, the demoniac cured, Peter's wife's mother healed, the great draught of fishes, the leper cleansed, the palsy cured, the healing at Bethesda, the withered hand restored, the centurion's servant healed, and the demoniac cured. Twelve in number.

Let each case be so studied that the pupil can give chapter and verse where to find it and be able, to tell the miracle by memory.

- QUESTIONS
1. Tell about water being turned into wine at Cana. John 2:1-11.
  2. Give account of nobleman's son cured at Capernaum. John 4:46-54.
  3. Tell about the healing of the demoniac at Capernaum. Mark 1:22-28.
  4. Tell where and relate the circumstances of the healing of Peter's mother-in-law. Mark 1:3-31.
  5. Tell of the fishes at Bethesda. Luke 5:1-11.
  6. Tell of the leper cured at Capernaum. Mark 1:40-45.
  7. Tell of the palsy. Matthew 9:1-8.
  8. Tell of the healing at Bethesda in Jerusalem. John 5:1-9.
  9. Tell of the withered hand. Matthew 12:10-13.
  10. Tell of the centurion's servant. Matthew 8:5-13.
  11. Of the widow's son raised at Nain. Luke 7:11-17.
  12. Of a demoniac cured at Capernaum. Matthew 12:23-24.

## 150 Second Lesson On Miracles

---

Second Lesson On Miracles THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 43 Second Lesson on Miracles (READ Matthew 8) The thirteenth miracle performed by the Son of God and recorded is stilling the winds on Galilee in the time of a storm. After crossing the sea he cast out some devils, cured an afflicted woman, raised from the dead the ruler's daughter, healed two blind men, cast out a dumb spirit, fed five thousand who came to hear him, walked on the sea, cured the Syro-Phoenician child, cast out a deaf and dumb spirit, fed four thousand, and opened the eyes of two blind men at Bethesda. It seems by this time that nothing would have been able to convince the great multitude that thronged Jesus that he was not the Son of God, as everything in nature was obedient to his command.

QUESTIONS 1. Tell of the tempest. Matthew 8:23-27.

2. Tell of the devils cast out. Matthew 8:28-34.

3. Of the woman cured. Luke 8:43.

4. Of the ruler's daughter raised at Capernaum. Matthew 9:23-26.

5. Tell of the healing of the two blind men at Capernaum. Matthew 9:27-31.

6. Tell of the dumb spirit cast out. Matthew 9:32-33.

7. Tell of the feeding of the five thousand. Matthew 14:15-21.

8. Tell of Jesus walking on the sea. Matthew 15:22-23.

9. Tell of the Syro-Phoenician child cured, near Tyre. Matthew 15:22-28.

10. What did Jesus do at Decapolis? Mark 7:31-37.

11. Tell of the feeding of the four thousand at Decapolis. Matthew 15:32-39.

12. Tell of the giving of sight to two blind men at Bethesda. Mark 13:22-26.

## 151 Third Lesson On Miracles

---

Third Lesson On Miracles THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 44 Third Lesson on Miracles

(READ John 11)

"We are now nearing the end of the life of Jesus upon earth. For almost 'two years we have noted the miracles performed; and notwithstanding all of them were performed without charge, but to benefit the persons upon whom they were performed, we find much complaint against the Son of God by religious people and by those whom he condemned for their evil practices, on account of the good things he did. This should cause us to remember that men are often condemned by the world; for no one can do the will of God and at the same time meet the approval of the world. The twenty-fifth recorded miracle of Jesus is curing a child near Mount Hermon.

Then we find Peter catching a fish with money in its mouth to pay the tax of the Son of God. Then we see him giving sight to two blind men, raising his friend, Lazarus, after he had been dead four days, healing the infirm woman, curing the dropsy, healing ten lepers, giving sight to blind Bartimaeus, cursing the fig tree, restoring the ear of Malchus that Peter cut off when they came to arrest Jesus, and catching the great load of fishes after his resurrection. This closes the miracles performed by Jesus while on earth. It is grand to contemplate such a life, and should give all a desire to be with Jesus.

QUESTIONS 1. Tell of the child cured. Matthew 17:14-21.

2. Tell of the catching of the fish with the money in its mouth. Matthew 17:27.

3. Tell of the man born blind. John 9:27.

4. Tell about raising Lazarus. John 11:1-46.

5. Tell of Jesus healing the infirm woman.

6. Tell of his curing the dropsy.

7. Tell of the ten lepers cured. Luke 17:1-6.

8. Tell of sight given to Bartimaeus at Jericho. Matthew 20:30-34.

9. Tell of the barren fig tree at Mt. Olives. Matthew 21:18-22.

10. Tell of the servant's ear restored in the garden. Luke 22:50-51.

11. Tell of his last miracle on the Sea of Galilee. John 21:1-14.

## 152 Parables of Jesus

---

Parables of Jesus THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 45

Parables (READ Matthew 13)

We have now examined the miraculous part of the life work of the Son of God while on earth, and find that he performed thirty-five miracles that are recorded, and at sixteen different places.

We now take up his life work as he taught in parables, and find thirty- seven parables recorded, yet they were all taught at only three different places. A parable is an illustration, a comparison, taking up something that we are familiar with to illustrate something that we do not understand.

Jesus starts in this comparing manner with the two houses, as taught in Matthew 7. Then he illustrates by the new cloth on old garments, the new wine in old bottles, the sower, the tares, the mustard seed, the leaven, the hidden treasure, the pearl of great price, the fish net, the unmerciful servant, and the laborers in the vineyard. All of these parables are plain and simple and easily understood by the simplest mind, and given to a class perfectly familiar with the subjects from which he drew the lesson.

QUESTIONS 1. Tell the difference in two men building their houses. Matthew 7:24-29.

2. Tell about new cloths on old garments. Matthew 9:16.

3. New wine in old bottles. Matthew 9:17.

4. Tell about the sower. Matthew 13:1-23.

5. Tell about the tares. Matthew 13:24-30.

6. The mustard seed. Matthew 13:31-32.

7. The leaven. Matthew 13:33.

8. The hidden treasure. Matthew 13:44.

9. The precious pearl. Matthew 13:45-46.

10. The fish-net. Matthew 13:47-50.

11. The unmerciful servant. Matthew 18:23-35.

12. The laborers in the vineyard. Matthew 20:1-16.

## 153 Second Lesson On Parables

---

Second Lesson On Parables THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 46 Second Lesson on Parables (READ Matthew 25)

We begin this lesson with the thirteenth parable of our Lord. He illustrated to the Jews their work as compared with the work of the Gentiles. The Savior then represents them under the head of a wicked husbandman. He then talks of the marriage feast, tells of the ten virgins waiting for the bridegroom, of the slothful servant, of the sheep and goats, of the seed secretly growing, of the householder, the two debtors, of the good Samaritan, and of the friend at midnight, of the rich fool. In these twelve parables almost every shade of practical life is covered, and no one could have an excuse to say, "His lessons did not apply to me."

QUESTIONS 1. Tell of the parables of the two sons. Matthew 21:28-32 2. Tell of the wicked husbandman. Matthew 21:33-46.

3. Tell of the marriage feast. Matthew 22:1-14.

4. Tell of the ten virgins. Matthew 25:1-13.

5. Tell of the talents. Matthew 25:14-30.

6. Tell of the sheep and goats. Matthew 25:31-46.

7. Tell of the seed growing secretly. Mark 4:26-29.

8. Tell of the householder. Mark 13:34-37.

9. Tell of the two debtors. Luke 7:36-50.

10. Tell of the good Samaritan. Luke 10:25-37.

11. Tell of the friend at midnight. Luke 11:5-8.

12. Tell of the rich fool. Luke 12:16-34.

## 154 Third Lesson On Parables

---

Third Lesson On Parables THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 47 Third Lesson on Parables

(READ LUKE 16)

We now examine the last thirteen parables as taught by the Savior while on earth. We know that they were most all proclaimed by him while at Jerusalem. As almost all the leading events in the life of Christ are involved in his miracles and parables, if we would desire to be familiar with his life work while on earth we can commence committing to memory the history of each miracle, the book and chapter where it is found, then take up the parables in like manner, and in a few weeks we will have the leading events in the life of Christ so stamped upon our memory that we can readily recall them all. Our twenty-fifth parable tells of the wedding feast. Then we read of the wise steward, of the barren fig tree, the great supper, the lost sheep, the piece of money, the prodigal son, the unjust steward, the rich man and Lazarus, the unprofitable servant, the unjust judge, the Pharisee and publicans, and the pounds. This closes the thirty-seven parables as taught by the Son of God.

QUESTIONS 1. Give an account of the wedding feast. Luke 12:35-40.

2. Tell of the wise steward. Luke 12:40-48.
3. Tell of the barren fig tree. Luke 13:6-10.
4. Tell of the great supper. Luke 14:7-14.
5. Tell of the lost sheep. Luke 15:3-7.
6. Tell of the piece of money. Luke 15:8-11.
7. Tell of the prodigal son. Luke 15:11-32.
8. Tell of the unjust steward. Luke 16:1-12.
9. Tell of the rich man and Lazarus . Luke 16:19-31.
10. Tell of the unprofitable servant . Luke 17:7-10.
11. Tell of the unjust judge. Luke 18:1 -S.
12. Tell of the Pharisee and the publican. Luke 18:9-14.
13. Tell of the pounds. Luke 19:12-27.

## 155 Ten Prayers of the Son of God

---

Ten Prayers of the Son of God THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 48 The Ten Prayers of the Son of God  
(READ John 17)

We now examine the life of Christ in prayer. We have ten different prayers of Jesus, covering all things in life necessary for our happiness.

He, being our Savior, acquainted with grief and a man of sorrow and possessing all power, often found it necessary to engage in prayer to his Father for strength; to pray for his followers, for the world and for his enemies. If we would imitate his example we should, also, as his followers, often be found engaging in prayer. Not only do we find the Savior a man of prayer, but nearly all great men of past ages we find spent much of their time in prayer. If we would desire to walk with God and have much power over men, we should often spend time in prayer. In the early work of the Son of God we find him rising long before day, and going out to pray. Then, after performing miracles in the wilderness, we find him praying. Before choosing the twelve he is found in prayer. He prayed after feeding the five thousand, at the mount of transfiguration, at the grave of Lazarus, for Peter, for his disciples before his betrayal, and even on the cross we find the Son of God praying for his enemies. In solitary prayer in the wilderness, in the mountain at Bethany, at the last supper, in the garden of Gethsemane, and on the cross do we hear the Son of Mary praying to the Father of light in whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

QUESTIONS 1. Tell of Jesus' first recorded prayer. Mark 1:35.

2. Tell of his prayer in the wilderness. Luke 5:16.

3. Tell of his prayer in the mountain before choosing the twelve. Luke 6:12.

4. Tell of his prayer after feeding the five thousand. Matthew 14:23.

5. Tell of his prayer at Mt. Hermon at the transfiguration. Luke 9:29.

6. Tell of his prayer at the grave at Lazarus. John 11:41-42.

7. Tell of his prayer for Peter at the last supper. Luke 22:32.

8. Tell of his prayer for his disciples. John 17:1-26 9. Tell of his night of prayer in Gethsemane. Luke 22:42-44.

10. Tell of his prayer on the cross for his enemies. Luke 23:24.

## 156 Fifteen Warnings of Jesus

---

Fifteen Warnings of Jesus THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 49 Fifteen Warnings of Jesus

(READ Luke 12) In the life and teachings of Jesus, not only has he pointed out the way that leads to life and tells us how to come into this highway of holiness, and how to walk therein, but in order to encourage us to greater deeds of usefulness he gives us different warnings against different sins.

If a man has the way placed before him, and the obstructions that cross, that way pointed out to him to avoid them, and continues in the way that leads to God, he will enter heaven at last. So Jesus warns us on fifteen different occasions of dangers and deceptions, to ever have them before us as guides to help us keep on the narrow way.

We shall examine them in order given in this and our next lesson. The first warning Jesus gives is in Matthew 7. He warns us against false prophets, then against wicked men, and then tells of the impending doom of certain cities. He then warns against riches, and the danger of abundance, the danger of flattery, the danger of the doctrines of the Pharisees, or of the human religions. As some of these dangers may apply to us we should closely examine our lives and measure them by the word of God, to see if we are prepared to meet them when they come.

QUESTIONS 1. What kind of prophets does Jesus warn us against? Matthew 7:15.

2. Against what kind of men does he warn his disciples? Matthew 10:17.

3. Tell why the cities of Galilee were doomed. Matthew 11:20-24.

4. Why should we fear riches? Luke 6:24.

5. Why should we fear to have abundance? Luke 6:25.

6. Why should we fear to be flattered? Luke 6:2.

7. What warning did Jesus give his disciples about the Pharisees? Luke 12:1.

## 157 Last Warnings of Jesus

---

Last Warnings of Jesus THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 50 The Last Warnings of the Son of God (READ Matthew 26)

Among the great sins Jesus taught us against, and to which the Holy Spirit often referred, was the sin of covetousness. Adultery, drunkenness, and murder do not seem to be condemned any more in the sight of God than the sin of covetousness.

God ordained that his children must give as they have been prospered. When one man and his wife gave a part instead of all, they were put to death for lying.

### QUESTIONS

Warnings:

1. What warning does Jesus give us against covetousness? Luke 12:15.
2. What warning did he give about the scribes? Mark 12:38.
3. What did he say about false christs? Mark 13:5-6.
4. What did he teach about hypocrites? Matthew 23:13-33.
5. What did he teach on self-denial? John 13:36-38.
6. What awful fate did he pronounce against Judas? Matthew 26:24.
7. What did he say about the destruction of Jerusalem? Matthew 26:34-39.
8. Who is to receive eternal death? Matthew 25:31-46.

## 158 Blessings Promised to the Child of God

---

Blessings Promised to the Child of God THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 51 Blessings Promised to the Child of God

(READ John 14) This year we have been traveling with the Son of God in his life here and in his church, and with the people associated with them. By this time I trust all have learned whom we should obey, what book to study, whose church to be a member of, what to do to be saved, and how to live while traveling on this side of the river of death.

I trust that we may be as some of old when condemned for preaching in the name of Jesus, and the people saw their boldness and heard what they said. The Book says: "They took knowledge of them that they had been with Christ." But after all the same question comes to us today that came to Peter when he said, "Lord, we have left all and followed thee. What shall we have therefore?"

So, in order to encourage all to do the Master's will, Jesus lays down fourteen promises or blessings to those who will follow him, and for our comfort we examine them in the close of our Bible studies. When Jesus first met Peter and John he said, "Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." Then we have the promise of eternal life to believers. He is the "bread of life," and when we eat of him we shall never faint He is the "water of life." We all know that when tired, hot and weary how pleasant it is to get into a beautiful shady place and drink cool water to quench our thirst. When tired and hungry, how refreshing to eat of the good things of this life. Yet all these Jesus claims to be to those who follow him. Not only these, but every thing we ask for that will give us real pleasure and happiness, and that are for our good he promises to give us.

Often times when we grow weary, and the burdens of life are so heavy upon us, and the demands upon us are so great that we find no rest, but day after day we must toil on, Jesus comes to us and says, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." When we look at the little children that God gives to the homes of this life, and know they are the joy and sunshine to all where found, we hear Jesus saying, "Suffer the little children to come unto me and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of heaven."

Then if heaven is a place where all our wants and needs are supplied to make us eternally happy, who would not desire to make themselves ready to go there?

QUESTIONS 1. What promise did Jesus make to Peter and John? Matthew 4:19.

2. What promise does he offer the believer? John 3:14-16.

3. What does he offer to the hungry? John 6:48-51.

4. What blessing offered the thirsty? John 7:37.

5. What does he offer the seekers? Matthew 7:7-12.

6. What does he offer to the weary? Matthew 9:28-30.

7. What does he want children to do? Mark 10:13-16.

## 159 Our Home In Heaven

---

Our Home In Heaven THIRD YEAR—SUBJECT 52 Our Home in Heaven (READ Revelation 22)  
For three years we have been trying to teach the young of Jesus, of heaven, of our work here, and of a hope to meet on the other side of the river of death.

I am sure thousands will study these lessons that I will never meet on this earth, but if they will follow the lessons presented here, I hope, after all have crossed the sea of life, after all of life's battles shall have been fought, and victory is won, that we may yet meet in the city of our God, where every want shall be supplied, where death is unknown, and all will be love, joy and peace at the right hand of God.

Then for our final encouragement we examine today and find that Jesus, knowing how quick his followers might forget him, and how often we make mistakes without some one to lead us, not only left his law to guide us, but promised to send the Holy Spirit to comfort and lead us until we reach his home in heaven. This Spirit was to be another comforter, and to heal the wounds of the disciples that his death would give them. It was also to lead them into salvation and remain with them forever.

After getting home he tells us there we shall find the tree of life, and the water of life, that no darkness enters that home, no sickness is found, -and no death is known there, and God shall be with us and wipe away all tears.

These are the blessings and promises God leaves to those who follow him.

If I have heard the word of God, have believed in him, have repented of my sins, have confessed the Savior, have been baptized for remission of sins, and I continue to live righteously, soberly and godly in this world, not one of these blessings shall fail. Then let us all work to that end that all may meet at home in the city of our God.

QUESTIONS 1. What does God promise to his children? Luke 11:13.

2. What does he promise his followers? John 14:1-3.

3. What did he promise his apostles? John 16:7-14.

4. What does he promise to those who obey him? Mark 16:15-16.

5. What does he promise his people? Answer: His presence forever more. Matthew 28:20.

6. What does he promise those who do his commandments? Revelation 22:14.

7. What does he offer in Revelation 22:17?

# *Grow in Your Walk with Christ*

---

Listen and read messages that will stir your heart for Christ and point you to deeper repentance and devotion.

- 50,000+ Sermons from speakers past and present
- 3,900+ Classic Christian Books freely readable online
  - 1,200+ Bible Translations and Commentaries
- Over 450k forum posts — Join our vibrant online Christian forum

**[www.sermonindex.net](http://www.sermonindex.net)**